

University of Sassari

Department of Biomedical Sciences

PhD Course in Life Sciences and Biotechnologies



Phenotypic and Molecular Characterization of Extraintestinal Pathogenic *Escherichia coli* and other Gram-negative invasive bacteria in Mozambique

by

José João Sumbana

Director: Prof. Leonardo A. Sechi

Tutor

Prof. Salvatore Rubino

Co-tutors

Dr. Antonella Santona

Prof. Jahit Sacarlal

Academic year 2019 – 2020

José João Sumbana_Phenotypic and Molecular Characterization of Extraintestinal Pathogenic *Escherichia coli* and other Gram-negative invasive bacteria in Mozambique_Doctorate Thesis of PhD School in Biomolecular and Biotechnological Sciences, University of Sassari 1

Declaration

I declare that this Ph. D. thesis is my own work and that it has not been submitted, in whole or in part, in any previous application for a degree. Except where states otherwise by reference or acknowledgment, the work presented is entirely my own.

October 2019

Jose João Sumbana

Signed

A handwritten signature in blue ink that reads "José João Sumbana". The signature is written in a cursive style and is placed on a light blue rectangular background. The background is positioned to the right of the word "Signed" and is underlined.

TABLE OF CONTENT

| | |
|---|----|
| Acknowledgements | 8 |
| List of original articles in preparation | 10 |
| Abbreviations..... | 11 |
| List of Figures..... | 15 |
| List of Tables | 17 |
| Abstract..... | 19 |
| CHAPTER ONE..... | 22 |
| INTRODUCTION | 22 |
| BACKGROUND | 25 |
| <i>Escherichia coli</i> | 25 |
| Microbiology characteristics of <i>Escherichia coli</i> | 25 |
| Genomic diversity of <i>Escherichia coli</i> | 25 |
| Extraintestinal Pathogenic <i>Escherichia coli</i> (ExPEC)..... | 27 |
| Uropathogenic <i>Escherichia coli</i> (UPEC) | 31 |
| Sepsis associated <i>Escherichia coli</i> (SEPEC) and Newborn meningitis <i>Escherichia coli</i> (NMEC)..... | 33 |
| Avian pathogenic <i>Escherichia coli</i> (APEC)..... | 34 |
| Composition of ExPEC populations..... | 35 |
| Other Gram-negative bacteria involved in invasive infections | 36 |
| <i>Klebsiella pneumoniae</i> | 36 |
| <i>Enterobacter</i> spp..... | 38 |
| <i>Proteus mirabilis</i> | 39 |
| Invasive non Typhoidal <i>Salmonella</i> (iNTS)..... | 41 |
| <i>Pseudomonas aeruginosa</i> | 43 |
| <i>Acinetobacter baumannii</i> | 45 |
| José João Sumbana_ Phenotypic and Molecular Characterization of Extraintestinal Pathogenic <i>Escherichia coli</i> and other Gram-negative invasive bacteria in Mozambique_ Doctorate Thesis of PhD School in Biomolecular and Biotechnological Sciences, University of Sassari | 3 |

| | |
|---|----|
| DISSEMINATION OF ANTIMICROBIAL RESISTANCE IN GRAM-NEGATIVE BACTERIA | 47 |
| Plasmids..... | 49 |
| Insertion sequences..... | 51 |
| Transposons | 53 |
| Gene cassettes and Integrons | 54 |
| MECHANISM OF ANTIMICROBIAL RESISTANCE IN GRAM NEGATIVE BACTERIA | 54 |
| Decreased uptake of antibiotics | 57 |
| Target site modification..... | 57 |
| Efflux pumps | 58 |
| Antibiotic sequestration..... | 58 |
| Enzymatic inactivation of antibiotics | 59 |
| Extended Spectrum β -lactamases | 59 |
| TEM β -lactamases | 63 |
| SHV β -lactamases | 64 |
| CTX-M β -lactamases..... | 65 |
| Plasmid mediated AmpC β -lactamases | 67 |
| Carbapenemases | 67 |
| MOLECULAR TYPING..... | 70 |
| Phylogrouping by PCR..... | 70 |
| Pulsed-field gel electrophoresis..... | 71 |
| Multi-Locus Sequence Typing | 71 |
| Multi-locus Variable Number of Tandem Repeat Analysis | 72 |
| Serotyping..... | 72 |
| Whole Genome Sequencing | 73 |
| Current situation in Mozambique | 74 |
| José João Sumbana_ Phenotypic and Molecular Characterization of Extraintestinal Pathogenic <i>Escherichia coli</i> and other Gram-negative invasive bacteria in Mozambique_ Doctorate Thesis of PhD School in Biomolecular and Biotechnological Sciences, University of Sassari | 4 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| RESEARCH OBJECTIVES..... | 75 |
| CHAPTER TWO..... | 76 |
| MATERIAL AND METHODS..... | 76 |
| Study sites..... | 76 |
| Bacterial isolation and identification..... | 77 |
| Antimicrobial resistance phenotyping..... | 77 |
| DNA Extraction of Gram-negative bacteria..... | 78 |
| PCR detection of β -lactamase genes..... | 78 |
| Whole Genome Sequencing and <i>in silico</i> analysis..... | 80 |
| Core genome SNP Phylogenetic Tree..... | 81 |
| CHAPTER THREE..... | 82 |
| RESULTS..... | 82 |
| Gram-negative bacteria (GNB) isolates..... | 82 |
| Frequency of Gram-negative bacterial species isolated in HCM..... | 83 |
| Frequency of Gram-negative bacterial species isolated from Pediatric Department and Other Departments of HCM..... | 83 |
| Frequency of Gram-negative bacterial species isolated from Blood, Pus and CSF in HCM..... | 84 |
| Characteristics of Extraintestinal Pathogenic <i>Escherichia coli</i> ExPEC isolates..... | 85 |
| Antimicrobial Susceptibilities of ExPEC..... | 85 |
| Genetic determinants associated with antimicrobial resistance of ExPEC..... | 87 |
| Other Resistance determinants mechanisms in ExPEC..... | 93 |
| MOLECULAR CHARACTERIZATION OF ExPEC..... | 94 |
| Main features of ExPEC carrying CTX-M type..... | 97 |
| Phylogenetic analysis of ExPEC isolated in all hospitals..... | 99 |
| Phenotypic and genotypic characterization of Intestinal <i>Escherichia coli</i> isolated from Healthy people in Maputo..... | 101 |

| | |
|---|-----|
| Characteristics of <i>Klebsiella pneumoniae</i> isolates | 103 |
| Antimicrobial Susceptibilities of <i>Klebsiella pneumoniae</i> isolates | 103 |
| Genotypic antimicrobial resistance of <i>K. pneumoniae</i> | 104 |
| Molecular characterization of <i>Klebsiella pneumoniae</i> | 108 |
| Phenotypic and genotypic characterization of <i>Klebsiella variicola</i> and <i>Klebsiella oxytoca</i> | 111 |
| Phenotypic Antimicrobial resistance of other <i>Enterobacteriaceae</i> | 113 |
| Genotypic Antimicrobial resistance of <i>Salmonella</i> spp. | 115 |
| Genotypic prevalence of Antimicrobial resistance of <i>Enterobacter</i> spp. | 117 |
| Genotypic prevalence of Antimicrobial resistance of <i>Proteus mirabilis</i> and <i>Morganella morganii</i> | 119 |
| Phenotypic Antimicrobial resistance of GNB non-fermenter | 121 |
| Genotypic Antimicrobial resistance of <i>Acinetobacter baumannii</i> | 122 |
| Genotypic Antimicrobial resistance of <i>Pseudomonas aeruginosa</i> | 125 |
| Genotypic characterization of CTX-M-15 among GNB isolates from HCM | 127 |
| Comparison of Sequence types and Resistance determinants of GNB isolated in Pediatric Department of HCM and Other Hospitals | 129 |
| CHAPTER FOUR | 131 |
| DISCUSSION | 131 |
| Phenotypic and Genotypic antimicrobial resistance of ExPEC | 133 |
| Phylogenetic analysis of ExPEC | 138 |
| Phenotypic and Genotypic characterization of <i>E. coli</i> isolated in Feces of Healthy people in Maputo | 139 |
| Phenotypic and Genotypic Antimicrobial resistance of <i>K. pneumoniae</i> , <i>K. oxytoca</i> and <i>K. variicola</i> | 140 |
| Phenotypic and Genotypic characterization of <i>Salmonella</i> spp. | 144 |
| Phenotypic and Genotypic characterization of <i>Enterobacter</i> spp. | 144 |
| Phenotypic and Genotypic characterization of <i>Proteus mirabilis</i> | 145 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| Phenotypic and Genotypic characterization of <i>Morganella morganii</i> | 146 |
| Phenotypic and Genotypic characterization of <i>Acinetobacter baumannii</i> | 146 |
| Phenotypic and Genotypic characterization of <i>Pseudomonas aeruginosa</i> | 147 |
| Phenotypic and Genotypic characterization of <i>Stenotrophomonas maltophilia</i> | 148 |
| Genotypic characterization of CTX-M-15 among isolates from HCM and Spreading of resistance mechanism | 148 |
| Sequence types and Resistance determinants of GNB isolated in Pediatric Department of HCM and other Hospitals..... | 149 |
| Conclusion | 150 |
| Limitations of the study | 154 |
| CHAPTER FIVE | 155 |
| REFERENCES | 155 |
| APPENDIXES | |

Acknowledgements

Above all, I wish to thank God for the abundant blessings and graces throughout my life and during my doctoral work.

I would like to express my sincere thanks to all my teachers, professors and researchers who have been sharing knowledge, inspiring, and motivating me during all years of my studies.

I would also like to express my sincere thanks to my supervisors: Prof. Salvatore Rubino who gave me the opportunity to conduct my Ph. D. project in his laboratory at the University of Sassari in Italy and also to work with Dr. Antonella Santona, Dr. Bianca Paglietti and Dr. Maura Fiamma. Special thanks to Dr. Antonella Santona, for supervision, guidance and support right from the beginning of my work, for her support to organize and carry out my laboratory work successfully, for helping me with the bioinformatic analyses during my thesis work, for updates to do interesting courses during this work and to buy reagents in Italy; I am thankful to Dr. Bianca Paglietti and Dr. Maura Fiamma for the continuous support of my Ph. D. study and related research, for their patience and motivation, encouragement and advise during my work in the laboratory; and Prof. Jahit Sacarlal for his immense support during my research period at the Eduardo Mondlane University in Mozambique.

I am thankful to Prof. Pietro Cappuccinelli, Prof. Mauro Colombo, Dr. Elisa Taviani and Dr. Alice Manjate who helped me in all steps of my Ph. D. study, mainly in starting in the Center of Biotechnology of Eduardo Mondlane University and in University of Sassari in Italy.

I would like to thank Dr. Massimo Deligios and Dr. Manuela Murgia for helping me to buy reagents in Italy and bioinformatic analyses during my thesis work.

My sincere thanks to all members at the Eduardo Mondlane University, mainly Science Faculty (Department of Biological Science) and Medicine Faculty (Microbiology Department) and University of Sassari (Department of Biomedical Sciences) for their support.

I express my warm thanks to all the staff of Microbiology Laboratory of Eduardo Mondlane University, Pediatric departments of Hospital General of Mavalane, Hospital General José Macamo, Hospital Provincial of Quelimane and Hospital Central of Quelimane for their contributions in collection and processing samples.

I am so thankful to all the staff of Microbiology Laboratory of Hospital Central of Maputo, mainly to Dr. Tomas Zimba who was open to collaborate in this Ph. D. study in ideas and providing the plates of blood, pus and CSF samples.

With sincere gratitude, I would like to send my best wishes to the staff of Medicine Department, especially to Dr. Gilberto Lucas and Dr. Clotilde Nhatave who spent a lot of time to help me to collect blood samples.

I am thankful to Prof. James R. Johnson and Prof. Brian Johnston from University of Minnesota of United State of America for collaboration and providing positive controls of Extraintestinal Pathogenic *Escherichia coli* (ExPEC) and their protocols.

My sincere thanks to Mozambican Government through the Ministry of Science and Technology, Higher Education and Vocational Technical for the Scholarship that was useful in my Ph. D. study.

Finally, I would like to thank my family for their love and encouragement during all my doctoral work. For my wife, who has been giving me a brilliant ideas and motivation to keep on working hard in my life, especially during my Ph. D. study, I would like to say thankful.

Honestly speaking without all of you, I could not achieve this special step of my life.

Always I will be grateful to you!

José João Sumbana

List of original articles in preparation

- José João Sumbana, Antonella Santona, Maura Fiamma, Elisa Taviani, Massimo Deligios, Tomás Zimba, Gilberto Lucas, Clotilde Nhatave, Alice Manjate, Jahit Sacarlal, Salvatore Rubino, Bianca Paglietti. First occurrence of Carbapenemase resistant Extra-intestinal Pathogenic *Escherichia coli* ST405 isolate co-harboring *bla*NDM-5, *bla*CTXM15 and *bla*TEM1B, in Mozambique.
- José João Sumbana, Antonella Santona, Maura Fiamma, Elisa Taviani, Massimo Deligios, Tomás Zimba, Gilberto Lucas, Clotilde Nhatave, Ventura Relvas Elisa Jaime Azarias Chongo, Jahit Sacarlal, Salvatore Rubino, Bianca Paglietti. Emergence of Multidrug-resistant Extraintestinal Pathogenic *Escherichia coli* ST131 in two Maputo hospitals, Mozambique: The urgent measures to prevent their expansion in whole country.
- José João Sumbana, Antonella Santona, Maura Fiamma, Elisa Taviani, Massimo Deligios, Tomás Zimba, Gilberto Lucas, Clotilde Nhatave, Samuel Elija Simbine, Fabião Edmundo Maússe, Jahit Sacarlal, Salvatore Rubino, Bianca Paglietti. CMY-2 β -lactamase among Extra-intestinal Pathogenic *Escherichia coli* ST410 AmpC and Carbapenemase producers in Hospital Central of Maputo, Mozambique: The Great threat to the Public healthy and Urgent need of Laboratory detection in the Country.

Abbreviations

| | |
|---------------------|--|
| AAC | Aminoglycoside acetyltransferase |
| <i>A. baumannii</i> | <i>Acinetobacter baumannii</i> |
| AMEs | Aminoglycosides-modifying enzymes |
| AmpC | Plasmid mediated β -lactamases |
| AMR | Antimicrobial resistance |
| ANT | Aminoglycoside nucleotidyltransferase |
| AsIA | Arylsulfatase-like gene |
| AVF | Antigen 43-like virulence factor |
| APH | Aminoglycoside phosphotransferase |
| APEC | Avian pathogenic <i>E. coli</i> |
| BSI | Bloodstream infection |
| CAUTI | Catheter-associated urinary tract infections |
| Cg | Core genome |
| CGE | Center for Genomic Epidemiology |
| CF | Cystic fibrosis |
| CSF | Cerebrospinal fluid |
| CMY | Cephamycinase |
| CNS | Central nervous system |
| COPD | Chronic obstructive pulmonary disease |
| CPE | Carbapenemase Producing Enterobacteriaceae |
| CPOs | Carbapenemase-producing organisms |
| CPS | Capsular polysaccharide |
| CRKP | Carbapenem-resistant <i>K. pneumoniae</i> |
| CTX-M | Cefotaximase - Munich |
| DNA | Deoxyribonucleic acid |
| <i>E. coli</i> | <i>Escherichia coli</i> |
| <i>E. cloacae</i> | <i>Enterobacter cloacae</i> |
| <i>E. complex</i> | <i>Enterobacter complex</i> |
| ESBLs | Extended Spectrum β -lactamases |
| ExPEC | Extraintestinal Pathogenic <i>E. coli</i> |
| FIM | Florence imipenemase |

| | |
|----------------------|---|
| GBS | Group B <i>Streptococcus</i> |
| GIM | Germany imipenemase |
| GNBP | Gram-negative bacteria pathogens |
| GNP | Gram-negative pathogens |
| HCM | Hospital Central of Maputo |
| HCQ | Hospital Central of Quelimane |
| HGM | Hospital General of Mavalane |
| HJM | Hospital General of José Macamo |
| HMKP | Hypermucoviscous <i>Klebsiella pneumoniae</i> |
| HlyA | Haemolysin A toxin |
| HPQ | Hospital Provincial of Quelimane |
| IBD | Invasive bacterial diseases |
| ICE | Integrative conjugative elements |
| ICU | Intensive care unit |
| IMP | Imipenemase metallo- β -lactamase |
| Inc | Incompatibility groups |
| iNTS | non typhoidal <i>Salmonella</i> |
| IPEC | Intestinal Pathogenic <i>Escherichia coli</i> |
| IS | Insertion sequence |
| IS <i>AbaI</i> | Insertion sequence <i>Acinetobacter baumannii</i> |
| ISE <i>cpI</i> | Insertion sequence <i>Escherichia coli</i> |
| <i>K. pneumoniae</i> | <i>Klebsiella pneumoniae</i> |
| KPC | <i>Klebsiella pneumoniae</i> carbapenemase |
| <i>K. oxytoca</i> | <i>Klebsiella oxytoca</i> |
| <i>K. variicola</i> | <i>Klebsiella variicola</i> |
| KpVP-1 | <i>Klebsiella pneumoniae</i> virulence plasmid 1 |
| LPS | Lipopolysaccharide |
| MBLs | Metallo- β -lactamases |
| MDR | Multi-drug resistant |
| MDR-GNB | Multi-drug resistant Gram-negative bacteria |
| MGE | Mobile genetic elements |
| MIC | Minimum inhibitor concentration |

| | |
|-----------------------|--|
| MISAU | Ministério da Saúde |
| MLMF_UEM | Microbiology Laboratory of Medicine Faculty of Eduardo Mondlane University |
| <i>M. morganii</i> | <i>Morganella morganii</i> |
| MLST | Multi-locus sequence typing |
| MLQ | Microbiology Laboratory of Quelimane |
| MLVT | Multi-Locus Variable Number of Tandem |
| NBCI | National Center for Biotechnology Information |
| NDM | New Delhi metallo- β -lactamase |
| NMEC | Newborn meningitis <i>Escherichia coli</i> |
| ompA | Outer membrane protein A |
| OMPs | Outer-membrane proteins |
| OM | Outer-membrane |
| OXA-48 | Oxacillinase-48 |
| PBP | Penicillin binding protein |
| PCR | Polymerase chain reaction |
| PFGE | Pulsed-field gel electrophoresis |
| <i>P. aeruginosa</i> | <i>Pseudomonas aeruginosa</i> |
| <i>P. mirabilis</i> | <i>Proteus mirabilis</i> |
| <i>P. otitidis</i> | <i>Pseudomonas otitidis</i> |
| <i>P. stutzeri</i> | <i>Pseudomonas stutzeri</i> |
| PLA | Pyogenic liver abscess |
| PMDR | Plasmid-mediated quinolone resistance |
| <i>qnr</i> | Plasmid-mediated quinolone resistance |
| SEPEC | Sepsis associated <i>Escherichia coli</i> |
| SHV | Sulfhydryl reagent variable |
| SNPs | Single nucleotide polymorphisms |
| <i>S. Isangi</i> | <i>Salmonella enterica</i> serovar Isangi |
| <i>S. Typhimurium</i> | <i>Salmonella enterica</i> serovar Typhimurium |
| SLV | Single locus variant |
| <i>S. maltophilia</i> | <i>Stenotrophomonas maltophilia</i> |
| SPM | São Paulo metallo- β -lactamase |

| | |
|------------|---|
| SSA | Sub-Saharan Africa |
| ST | Sequence type |
| <i>tnp</i> | Transposase |
| TRs | Tandem repeats |
| UK | United Kingdom |
| UPEC | Uropathogenic <i>E. coli</i> |
| USA | United States of America |
| <i>usp</i> | Uropathogen-specific protein |
| UTI | Urinary Tract Infection |
| VAG | Virulence associated genes |
| VIM | Verona integron-encoded metallo- β -lactamase |
| VNTR | Variable number of tandem repeats loci |
| WGS | Whole genome sequencing |
| WHO | World Health Organization |
| wt | wild type |
| XDR | Extensively drug-resistant |

List of Figures

| | |
|--|----|
| Figure 1. Sites of pathogenic <i>E. coli</i> colonization..... | 26 |
| Figure 2. <i>E. coli</i> diversity based on pathogenicity..... | 27 |
| Figure 3. <i>E. coli</i> adhesins and other virulence determinants..... | 31 |
| Figure 4. Pathogenesis mechanisms of UPEC..... | 32 |
| Figure 5. Pathogenesis mechanisms of SEPEC/NMEC..... | 34 |
| Figure 6. <i>Proteus mirabilis</i> pathogenesis during urinary tract infection..... | 40 |
| Figure 7. Intrinsic antibiotic resistance in <i>P. aeruginosa</i> | 44 |
| Figure 8. Pathogenicity of <i>Acinetobacter</i> spp..... | 46 |
| Figure 9. Mechanisms of resistance in <i>A. baumannii</i> | 47 |
| Figure 10. Mobile genetic elements (MGE) and their intracellular mobility or intercellular transfer of antibiotic resistance genes..... | 48 |
| Figure 11. The insertion sequences structure..... | 51 |
| Figure 12. Tn3 family transposons..... | 53 |
| Figure 13. Emergence of antimicrobial resistance, ESBL | 55 |
| Figure 14. Mechanisms of bacterial resistance to antibiotics..... | 56 |
| Figure 15. Classifications of β -lactamases..... | 62 |
| Figure 16. Schematic representation of the ISEcp1-bla _{CTX-M-15} containing ISECP1-like insertion and transposons..... | 66 |
| Figure 17. Worldwide distribution of carbapenemases..... | 69 |
| Figure 18. <i>E. coli</i> phylogrouping by PCR..... | 71 |
| Figure 19. Map of Mozambique showing the Provinces and hospitals where the samples were collected..... | 76 |
| Figure 20. Gram-negative bacterial species isolated at HCM..... | 83 |
| Figure 21. Gram-negative bacteria species isolated in Pediatric department and other Departments of HCM..... | 84 |
| Figure 22. Gram-negative bacterial species isolated from blood, pus and CSF in HCM..... | 85 |
| Figure 23. Phenotypic resistance of ExPEC isolates at Central hospital of Maputo, HCM..... | 86 |
| Figure 24. Percentages of MDR, ESBL, AmpC and Carbapenemase producers in ExPEC from HCM..... | 86 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| Figure 25. Core genome SNP-based Phylogenetic Tree of ExPEC isolated in all hospitals..... | 100 |
| Figure 26. Resistance profile of <i>K. pneumoniae</i> isolated in HCM..... | 103 |
| Figure 27. Resistance profile of other <i>Enterobacteriaceae</i> isolated in HCM..... | 114 |
| Figure 28. MDR, ESBL and Carbapenemase producers of other <i>Enterobacteriaceae</i> species isolated in HCM..... | 114 |
| Figure 29. Resistance profile of Gram-negative non-fermenter isolated in HCM | 122 |
| Figure 30. Percentages of GNB species containing <i>bla</i> _{CTX-M-15} ESBL from HCM | 127 |
| Figure 31. Schematic representation of <i>bla</i> _{CTX-M-15} identified among GNB isolated in HCM..... | 128 |
| Figure 32. Gram-negative species isolated from blood from Pediatric Departments of HCM, HGM, HJM, HPQ and HCQ hospitals..... | 129 |
| Figure 33. Sequence types and resistance determinants of GNB isolated in blood from Pediatric Departments of all hospitals..... | 130 |

List of Tables

| | |
|---|-------|
| Table 1. Extraintestinal Pathogenic <i>Escherichia coli</i> virulence factors..... | 29-30 |
| Table 2. Main characteristics of known resistance plasmids in <i>Enterobacteriaceae</i> | 50 |
| Table 3. Examples of IS (Insertion sequence) and composite transposons associated with resistance genes in Gram-negative bacteria..... | 52 |
| Table 4. Examples of resistance genes associated with <i>ISEcpI</i> | 53 |
| Table 5. Classification schemes for bacterial β -lactamases..... | 61 |
| Table 6. Characteristics of TEM-type β -lactamases..... | 64 |
| Table 7. Characteristics of SHV-type β -lactamases..... | 65 |
| Table 8. Oligonucleotides used for the detection of ESBL, AmpC and Carbapenemase antibiotic resistance genes in ExPEC and other Gram-negative bacteria... .. | 78-79 |
| Table 9. Gram-negative bacteria isolated from five hospitals in Mozambique..... | 82 |
| Table 10. Sources and phenotypic resistances profile of ExPEC and ESBL, AmpC and Carbapenemase determinants isolated in HCM..... | 88 |
| Table 11. Quinolone resistance phenotype and genotype of ExPECs isolated in HCM..... | 89 |
| Table 12. Aminoglycoside susceptibility phenotype and genotype of ExPECs isolated in HCM..... | 91 |
| Table 13. Trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole susceptibility phenotype and genotype analysis..... | 92 |
| Table 14. Other resistance determinants genes found in ExPEC isolated in HCM | 93 |
| Table 15. Typing, and Resistance phenotype of ExPEC isolated in HCM..... | 96 |
| Table 16. Main features of ExPECs carrying CTX-M type isolated in HCM..... | 98 |
| Table 17. Main features of 3 <i>E. coli</i> isolated in feces in Maputo..... | 102 |
| Table 18. ESBL analysis and resistance profile of <i>K. pneumoniae</i> isolated in HCM | 105 |
| Table 19. Fluoroquinolone resistance phenotype and genotype of <i>K. pneumoniae</i> isolated in HCM..... | 106 |
| Table 20. Aminoglycoside resistance phenotype and genotype of <i>K. pneumoniae</i> isolated in HCM..... | 107 |
| José João Sumbana_Phenotypic and Molecular Characterization of Extraintestinal Pathogenic <i>Escherichia coli</i> and other Gram-negative invasive bacteria in Mozambique_Doctorate Thesis of PhD School in Biomolecular and Biotechnological Sciences, University of Sassari | 17 |

| | |
|--|-----|
| Table 21. Trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole resistance and other determinants of <i>K. pneumoniae</i> in HCM..... | 108 |
| Table 22. Main features of <i>K. pneumoniae</i> carrying ESBLs in HCM..... | 110 |
| Table 23. Main features of <i>K. variicola</i> and <i>K. oxytoca</i> isolated in HCM..... | 112 |
| Table 24. Main features of <i>Salmonella</i> spp. isolated in HCM..... | 116 |
| Table 25. Main features of <i>Enterobacter</i> spp. isolated in HCM..... | 118 |
| Table 26. Main features of <i>P. mirabilis</i> and <i>M. morgani</i> isolated in HCM..... | 120 |
| Table 27. Main features of <i>A. baumannii</i> isolated in HCM..... | 124 |
| Table 28. Main features of <i>P. aeruginosa</i> isolated in HCM..... | 126 |
| Table 29. Characteristics of GNB containing CTX-M-15 isolated in HCM..... | 128 |
| Table 30. Gram-negative isolates from blood in Pediatric Departments... .. | 129 |

Abstract

There is limited information available regarding the population structure of extraintestinal pathogenic *Escherichia coli* (ExPEC), and other Gram-negative bacteria (GNB) and their susceptibility profile in Africa, although the increasing prevalence of Extended Spectrum β -lactamases (ESBL), Plasmid mediated β -lactamases (AmpC) and Carbapenemase producing bacteria. Characterization of Gram-negative bacteria pathogens (GNBP) is pivotal in selection of empiric antimicrobials, while awaiting bacterial culture results with suspected invasive bacterial and infection preventive measures worldwide. In the majority of low-income countries like Mozambique, despite the increasing of GNB that produces ESBLs, Plasmid mediated β -lactamases (AmpC) and Carbapenemase and their association with high morbidity-mortality, not all antibiotics agents are available to treat these pathogens and most clinical diagnostic laboratories may not attempt to detect these three major groups of enzymes leading to difficulties in the hospital control of resistant microorganisms and antibiotics misuse. The overall purpose of this study was to evaluate the epidemiology and antimicrobial resistance of ExPEC and other GNB associated with invasive infections such as urinary tract infection, intra-abdominal infection, osteomyelitis, soft-tissue infection, pneumonia, sepsis, meningitis and other infections in Mozambique, through phenotypic and molecular approach. From February 2016 to July of 2018, mainly in Hospital Central of Maputo (HCM) and in other four hospitals: Hospital General of Macamo (HGM), Hospital General of José Macamo (HJM) Hospital Provincial of Quelimane (HPQ) and Hospital Central of Quelimane (HCQ) ($n=159$) samples were collected. Bacterial identification was done using matrix-assisted laser desorption ionization-time of flight (MALDI-TOF). Antibiotic Susceptibility Testing (AST) was done phenotypically by VITEK 2 compact system (bioMérieux) and by genotypic approaches through PCR ($n=77$) and Whole Genome Sequencing (WGS) ($n=82$) DNA of Gram-negative bacteria extracted using Wizard® Genomic DNA Purification Kit (Promega). Full genome sequences of the isolates were obtained using WGS technology and were analyzed *in silico* for molecular characterization. To our best knowledge, this is the first depth study of ExPEC and other GNB based on WGS in Mozambique. Overall, 159 GNB were isolated, of which 81% were from the main Departments of HCM (Pediatric, Medicine, Surgery and Gynecology and Obstetrics) and 19% from other hospitals (HGM and HJM,

and HPQ and HCQ), in particular from Pediatric Departments. Of the 128 GNB from HCM, 59% were isolated from blood and 38% and 2% from pus and cerebrospinal fluid (CSF), respectively. The most frequent isolates in HCM were *K. pneumoniae* (27%), followed by ExPEC and *Acinetobacter* spp. (20%). Other GNB as *Pseudomonas* spp., *P. mirabilis*, *Enterobacter* spp., *Salmonella* spp., *M. morgani*, *K. oxytoca*, *K. variicola*, and *S. maltophilia* were less observed (ranging from 8% to 1%). The *Acinetobacter* spp. included ($n=23$) *A. baumannii*, and ($n=1$) *A. complex*; *Pseudomonas* spp. included ($n=17$) *P. aeruginosa*, ($n=1$) *P. otitidis* and ($n=1$) *P. stutzeri*; *Enterobacter* spp. included ($n=4$) *E. complex* and ($n=1$) *E. cloacae*; and *Salmonella* spp. included, ($n=2$) *Salmonella enterica* serovar Typhimurium (*S. Typhimurium*), and ($n=1$) *S. Isangi*. From other hospitals, seven species of GNB from blood samples were isolated, including ($n=2$) *Salmonella* spp., ($n=8$) *S. Typhimurium*, ($n=1$) *Salmonella enterica* serovar Thompson and *Salmonella enterica* serovar Tallahassee, (4) *E. coli* and *K. pneumoniae*, (3) *E. cloacae*, (2) *P. aeruginosa*, ($n=2$) *A. baumannii* and *A. complex*, ($n=1$) *S. complex*, *S. marcescens* and *P. septica* only in Pediatric departments.

Among ExPEC and other GNB, the resistance to the commonly antibiotics, including penicillins, cephalosporins, trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole, gentamicin and ciprofloxacin used in Mozambique is high and being associated with different mechanisms, including narrow β -lactamases (TEM-1B and OXA-1), ESBL (CTX-M-9, 15, -27, -88), AmpC (CMY-2 and DHA-13) and carbapenemases (NDM-5, OXAs, NDM and VIM). These mechanisms were found associated with others depending on the species, namely: chromosomal mutations fluoroquinolone mutations in *gyrA*, *parC* and *parE*, *acrR*, *ompK36*, *ompK37* and *ramR*; efflux pumps *oqxA* and *oqxB*, aminoglycosides and fluoroquinolones genes [*aac(6')-Iaa*, *aac(6')Ib-cr*, *aac(6')-Ian*, *aac(6')-IIC*, *aac(3)-Ia*, *aac(3)-IIa*, *aac(3)-IId*, *aph(3')-Ia*, *aph(3'')-I*, *aph(6)-Id* and *ant(2'')-Ia*, 16S rRNA methylases (*rmtB*)], sulfonamides (*sulI* and *sul2*), phenicols (*catA1*, *catA2*, *catA3*, *catB3*, *catB7*, *cmlA1* and *floR*), macrolides [*mdf(A)*, *mph(A)*, *mph(E)* and *msr(E)* and *ereA*], tetracycline [*tet(A)/(B)*, *tet(D)*, *tet(J)* and *tet(39)*], fosfomycin (*fosA*), rifampicin (*ARR-2* and *ARR-3*), plasmid mediated quinolone resistance (*qnrB1*, *qnrB6* and *qnrS1*), colistin (*mcr-9*) and *dfr* genes, mainly belonging to class 1 and 2 integrons (*dfrA1*, *drfrA5*, *dfrA7*, *dfrA8*, *dfrA12*, *dfrA14*, *dfrA17*, *dfrA16*, *dfrA19*, *dfrA27*) encoding resistance to trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole.

Several GNB including ExPEC, *K. pneumoniae*, *P. mirabilis*, *K. oxytoca*, and *E. complex*, harbored the ESBL CTX-M-15 downstream of *ISEcp1* on IncF and A/C plasmids, that plays an important role in the dissemination of resistance genes among GNB in HCM. The presence of pandemic or/and emerging ExPEC (mainly ST131, ST69, ST410, ST405, ST38), *K. pneumoniae*, *K. oxytoca*, *E. cloacae* ST84, *P. mirabilis*, *A. baumannii* and *P. aeruginosa* carrying CTX-M-15 and *ISEcp1* linked to IncF, A/C and Col plasmids represent a high risk for the country due to rapidly dissemination and evolution of diverse multiresistant plasmids and also for treatment failure with antibiotics. Additionally, the detection of the hypervirulent and hypermucoviscous *K. pneumoniae* ST23 constitutes a worrisome situation due to its ability to generate invasive community-acquired infections. Therefore, prudent use of antibiotics is advocated, and a systematic national surveillance system of antibiotic resistance is urgently need to overcome the dissemination of ESBL, AmpC, and carbapenemases containing GNB in Mozambique. The presence of *E. coli* ST405 and ST410 carrying carbapenemase (NDM-5) and AmpC (CMY-2), respectively, both located on IncF plasmid highlight the need of strict adherence to infection prevention and control policies by healthcare workers to prevent further dissemination within HCM. Early detection of ESBL, AmpC and carbapenemase genes would be important for the reduction of mortality rate and spread of MDR organisms in studied hospitals. Although the study found evidence of antimicrobial resistance of ExPEC and other GNB, the data collected did not represent the complete picture of the situation in the whole studied hospitals due to small number of samples related to blood and CSF culture contaminations.

CHAPTER ONE

INTRODUCTION

Invasive bacterial diseases (IBD) are conditions during which microorganisms are identified in bodily fluids that are usually sterile due to bacterial penetration through anatomical barriers with the possibility of developing sepsis and focal infections in various tissues and organs (Azzari et al., 2015). The most reason that constitute a worrisome case of these agents is their multi-drug resistance (MDR), where Gram-negative bacteria (GNB) have increasingly been reported with high morbidity and mortality among IBD. Multi-drug resistant Gram-negative bacteria (MDR-GNB) that cause invasive infections, such as urinary tract infection, pneumonia, sepsis, meningitis are increasingly being reported from many regions of the world with high burden in low-income countries including Mozambique. Infection caused by MDR organisms are more likely to prolong the hospital stay, increase the risk of death and require treatment with more expensive antibiotics (Jo, 2009).

MDR-GNB such as *E. coli*, *Klebsiella pneumoniae*, *Proteus mirabilis*, *Enterobacter* spp., *Haemophilus influenza*, *Neisseria meningitidis*, *Serratia marcescens*, *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*, *Acinetobacter baumannii* have been associated with invasive infections and high morbidity mortality rate, especially in children under-five and intensive care unit (ICU) (Onipede et al., 2009; Zingg et al., 2017; Didovic et al., 2018). In Mozambique, a recent study conducted at the Hospital Central of Maputo (HCM) identified 79.3% of GNB versus 20.7% of Gram-positive (Mahaluça, 2018a) from ICU patients.

Among invasive infections caused by MDR-GNB in human, *E. coli* and *K. pneumoniae* are the commonest pathogens of urinary tract infection (UTI), and have significantly increased worldwide (Mazzariol et al., 2017). Additionally, *E. coli* are the leading cause of Gram-negative bloodstream infections (de Kraker et al., 2013) and the major causative agent of extraintestinal invasive infections, such as neonatal meningitis, bacteremia, pyelonephritis, cystitis, prostatitis, and sepsis (Kaper et al., 2004), mainly in women, newborns, elderly, and immunocompromised individuals (Mellata, 2013). However, *E. coli* are commensal, promoting normal intestinal homeostasis and preventing colonization by pathogens. *E. coli* can acquire or carry a combination of virulence genes that enable them to cause intestinal and extraintestinal infections in humans and homoeothermic animals (Delmas et al., 2015; Sarowska et al., 2019).

The pathogenic *E. coli* are classified based on clinical and genetic criteria into Intestinal Pathogenic *E. coli* (IPEC) and Extraintestinal Pathogenic *E. coli* (ExPEC) (Kaper et al., 2004; Quinn et al., 2011). Pathogenic *E. coli* are able to transfer their virulence and resistance genes through horizontal mechanisms intra and inter species (e.g., plasmid or lysogenic phage, integrons, transposons) (Kaper et al., 2004).

ExPEC had emerged during the 2000s and are facultative pathogens having a great impact on public health with an economic cost of several billion dollars annually (Ron, 2006; Fakruddin et al., 2013). Based on mechanisms of pathogenicity, clinical and epidemiological manifestations, ExPEC are organized in four groups: Uropathogenic (UPEC), Newborn meningitis and septicemia (NMEC/SEPEC) and Avian pathogenic (APEC) (Sarowska et al., 2019).

ExPEC infections have previously been easily treatable with first line antibiotics (ampicillin and trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole) (Mellata, 2013). From 1990s, the management of infections caused by ExPEC has been complicated due to the novel emergence of resistance to cephalosporins, fluoroquinolones, and trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole, antibiotic used to treat community and hospital infections caused by *E. coli* that increase morbidity, mortality and economic cost worldwide (Pitout and Laupland, 2008). The emergence of resistance to these antibiotic is associated with delays in appropriate therapy (Tumbarello et al., 2007) and the increasing recognition of ExPEC isolates producing 'newer β -lactamases' consisting of plasmid-mediated AmpC β -lactamases_AmpC (e.g., CMY), extended-spectrum β -lactamases_ESBL (e.g., CTX-M) and carbapenemases (e.g., NDM, KPC and OXA-48) (Pitout, 2012).

The CTX-M-producing *E. coli* are important causes of community-onset UTIs, bacteremia and intra-abdominal infections, where *bla*_{CTX-M-15} is the most widespread and prevalent type (Doumith et al., 2015). ExPEC producing *bla*_{CTX-M-15} often belong to the international UPEC sequence type (STs) ST131 by Multi locus sequence type (MLST) technique, and to a lesser extend ST38, ST405, and ST648. These *E. coli* STs and other, such as ST69, ST73, ST95 have been isolated in different patients with extraintestinal infections across the world (Banerjee et al., 2013; Doumith et al., 2015).

Studies suggest that some STs and mobile genetic elements (MGE) plays a role in worldwide dissemination of CTX-M-producing *E. coli*, for instance *E. coli* ST131 (Pitout, 2012). *E. coli* ST131 due to the possession of *bla*_{CTX-M-15} and also *bla*_{TEM-1}, *bla*_{OXA-1},

aac(6')Ib-cr, *catB4*, *tetA* are associated with MDR (Smet et al., 2010). The *bla*_{CTX-M-15} and other resistance genes have been found in incompatibility groups F/F31:A4:B1 and F/F36:A4:B1 conjugative plasmids (Rafaï et al., 2015), but also on other plasmid types (Carattoli, 2013). Additionally, from IncF replicon plasmid virulence genes such as *iutA*, *ompT*, *hlyF*, *iss*, and *iroN* have been found (Mathers et al., 2015). Thereby, the combination of virulence genes and antimicrobial resistance may be responsible for the epidemiological success of this ST (Pitout, 2012).

The *E. coli* ST38 has association with *bla*_{OXA-48} (Poirel et al., 2011), *bla*_{NDM-1} (Yamamoto et al., 2011), *bla*_{CTX-M-9}, *bla*_{CTX-M-14}, and *bla*_{CTX-M-15}. This clone has been isolated in different countries, such as Japan (Suzuki et al., 2009), Netherlands (van der Bij et al., 2011), Korea (Kim et al., 2011), Tanzania (Mshana et al., 2011).

E. coli ST405 and ST648 are also associated production of CTX-M types and with NDM β -lactamases. The ST405 has a worldwide distribution and ST648 has been found in poultry from Spain, humans in China and the Netherlands (van der Bij et al., 2011).

This study is important to describe the ExPEC and other GNB in Mozambique in order to understand the phenotype and resistance determinants through molecular approach, especially in HCM, which is quaternary and referral hospital for the country. Additionally, the integration of molecular approach to traditional microbiological diagnostic could play a significant role in the detection of MDR pathogens, enhancing laboratory diagnostic efficiency in Mozambique.

BACKGROUND

Escherichia coli

In 1885, the German-Austrian pediatrician Theodor Escherich discovered this organism in the feces of healthy individuals. He called it *Bacterium coli commune* due to it was found in the colon. Then, was named *Bacterium coli* with missing. Following a revision of Bacterium, it was reclassified as a *Bacillus coli* by Migula in 1895 and later newly created genus Escherichia, named after its original discoverer as an honor (Croxen et al., 2013).

Microbiology characteristics of *Escherichia coli*

E. coli is a Gram-negative bacillus, member of family *Enterobacteriaceae* that grows readily on simple culture media with minimal nutrients. This microorganism is typically first identified in the microbiology laboratory as a lactose fermenting GNB rod that can grow both aerobically and anaerobically conditions, preferably at 37°C, and can be either non motile or motile. It is oxidase negative, produces indole, does not ferment citrate, and demonstrates a positive methyl red test and a negative Voges-Proskauer reaction (Tenailon et al., 2010; Hufnagel et al., 2015).

Genomic diversity of *Escherichia coli*

The pangenome of *E. coli* represents all genes (4.5Mbp - >5.5Mbp), whether constant or variable, including core genome (common set of genes of the species) which is associated with genetic information for most essential in cellular processes; and a flexible gene pool (accessory and regulatory genome regions) that allow their adaptation in specific environment (Dobrindt, 2005). The variability between *E. coli* strains can occurs due to several of reasons, including point mutations, insertions, deletions, genome rearrangements and transfer of exogenous DNA (and extrachromosomal elements_MGE), such as plasmids, phages, genomic islands, transposons, insertion elements (Dobrindt, 2005).

Point mutations include single nucleotide polymorphisms (SNPs) and single nucleotide insertions or deletions at variable mutation (Bryant et al., 2012). Due to these mutations,

E. coli can settlement in different habitats as a commensal or pathogenic on human or

José João Sumbana_Phenotypic and Molecular Characterization of Extraintestinal 25
Pathogenic *Escherichia coli* and other Gram-negative invasive bacteria in
Mozambique_Doctorate Thesis of PhD School in Biomolecular and
Biotechnological Sciences, University of Sassari

animal hosts. For instance, study showed less factors associated with colonization in environmental isolates when compared with human isolates (Oh et al., 2012).

The *E. coli* pangenome represent more than 15000 unique genes where many of which are virulence factors despite of not being completely characterized. This richness of *E. coli* in virulence genes is an evidence of how can be ecologically adapted in stressed environmental perturbations, such as antimicrobial (Rasko et al., 2008; Oh et al., 2012).

According to the genetical features, *E. coli* can be classified as a commensal or pathogenic. The pathogenic group includes, (i) Intestinal Pathogenic *E. coli* (IPEC), namely: Enteropathogenic *E. coli* (EPEC), Enterotoxigenic *E. coli* (ETEC), Enterohaemorrhagic *E. coli* (EHEC), Enteroinvasive *E. coli* (EIEC), Enteroaggregative *E. coli* (EAEC) and Diffusely adherent *E. coli* (DAEC) (Figure 1); and (ii) Extraintestinal Pathogenic *E. coli* (ExPEC), namely: Uropathogenic *E. coli* (UPEC), Neonatal Meningitis *E. coli* (NMEC), Sepsis-associated *E. coli* (SEPEC), and Avian Pathogenic *E. coli* (APEC) (Kaper et al., 2004; Sarowska et al., 2019) (Figure 1 and 2).

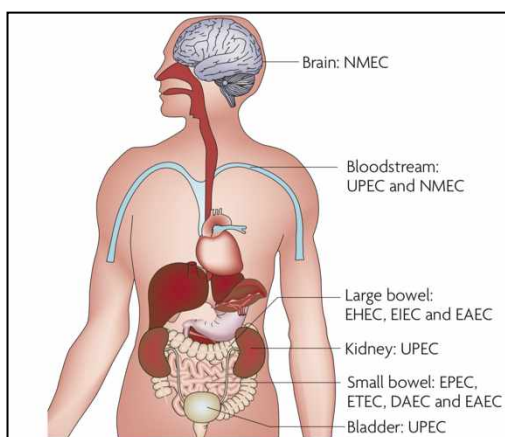


Fig. 1. Sites of pathogenic *E. coli* colonization. EPEC, ETEC and DAEC colonize the small bowel and cause diarrhoea, while EHEC and EIEC colonize the large bowel; EAEC can colonize both the small and large bowels. UPEC use urinary tract as a gateway and travels to the bladder to cause cystitis and, if left untreated, can ascend further into the kidneys to cause pyelonephritis. Septicaemia can occur with both UPEC and neonatal meningitis *E. coli* (NMEC), and NMEC can cross the blood-brain barrier into the central nervous system, causing meningitis. Adapted from (Croxen and Finlay, 2010).

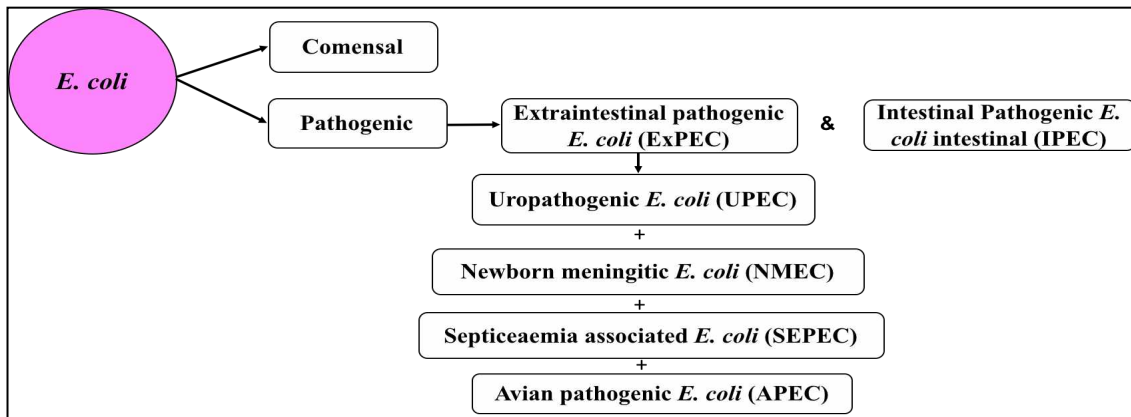


Fig. 2. *E. coli* diversity based on pathogenicity. Adapted from (Sarowska et al., 2019).

E. coli is organized in 8 phylogroups (phylotypes): A, B1, B2, C, D, E, F (*Sensu stricto*) and *Escherichia* cryptic clade I (Clermont et al., 2000). The commensal most often belongs to the group A or B1 and pathogenic are associated with intestinal infection represent phylogroups A, B1 or D. ExPEC frequently belong to the phylogroups B2 and, to a lesser extent to group D. The Group E (has largely been ignored) is related to the group D and group F to group B2 (Sarowska et al., 2019). The *E. coli* phylogroup C are closely related to, but distinct from phylogroup B1 (Clermont et al., 2013).

Extraintestinal Pathogenic *Escherichia coli* (ExPEC)

ExPEC is a facultative pathogen belonging to the normal gut microbiome of human and warm-blooded, namely following the infection site and the presence of virulence factors (Köhler and Dobrindt, 2011; Sarowska et al., 2019). ExPEC has genome plasticity due to the wide range of genes related to bacteria colonization and virulence factors, such as, adhesins, toxins, iron acquisition factors, lipopolysaccharides, polysaccharide capsules, and invasins. The virulence genes are usually found on MGE and can be horizontally transferred between species, genus and kingdom (Ron et al., 2006; Sarowska et al., 2019). According to the molecular features, ExPEC is defined as isolates having at least two of the following virulence factors (VFs) within their genome: *papA* and/or *papC*, *sfa/foc*, *afa/draBC*, *kpsM II* and *iutA* (Köhler and Dobrindt, 2011) (Table 1). Frequently, ExPEC are more associated with infections originating from abdominal and pelvic sources and less with skin and soft tissue infections, neonatal meningitis and hospital-acquired pneumonia (Sarowska et al., 2019). Related to the ExPEC ability in creating certain

serious diseases, several virulence genes have been linked with different pathovars. Actually, UPEC is mainly linked with *usp* as a major virulence factor (Yamamoto et al., 1995). In addition, type 1 and P fimbriae are common among cystitis and pyelonephritis-associated of UPEC strains (Gao et al., 2017). ST131-O25b is a more common cause of UTI and have been associated with several virulence genes (*fimH*, *fyuA*, *iutA*, *traT*, *malX*), (*pap*, *iutA*, *traT*, *kpsII*) (Clark et al., 2012; Jeong et al., 2012).

NMEC and SEPEC have shown K1 as etiological factor and associated with other virulences, such as *ibeA*, *B*, *C*, *traT*, *iss*, *colV*, *cvaC*, *gimB*, *sfa/foc* genes encoded on plasmids to cause meningitis, bacteremia/sepsis (Schmidt and Hensel, 2004; Sarowska et al., 2019).

APEC is like UPEC, harboring diverse armamentarium of virulence factors (*HlyE/hlyF*, *cvaC*, *iss*, *fimbriae type I (fimC)/fimH*, *iucC*, *sitA*, *Tsh*, *ompT/traT*, *iroN*) (Li et al., 2005; Ewers et al., 2009; Jeong et al., 2012).

Regarding phylogroup of ExPEC, the group B2 has shown more association with (*usp*, *cnfI*, *hlyD*, *papA* and *ibeA*) than A, B1 and D ExPEC strains (Zhu et al., 2017).

Until the late 1990s, ExPEC was susceptible to ampicillin and trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole (SXT), however currently, the MDR-resistant ExPEC infections constitute a huge issue due to extension of hospital staying and higher mortality rates. Additionally, ExPEC are important reservoir of resistance to first-line ATBs, including cephalosporins, fluoroquinolones (Gastmeier et al., 2012).

The spreading of CTX-M-15, CMY-1, and NDM-producing *E. coli* is a huge public health and the economy due to they often confer resistance to multiple other antibiotic classes, leaving few or no other treatment options (Pitout, 2012).

Table 1. Extraintestinal Pathogenic *Escherichia coli* virulence factors.

| Functionally category | Virulence fator | Reference |
|----------------------------|---|-------------------------------------|
| Adhesins | Type 1 fimbriae (<i>fimH</i>) | Pitout, 2012. |
| | P fimbriae (<i>papACEFG</i>) | Pitout, 2012 and Koga et al., 2014. |
| | S fimbriae (<i>sfa/sfaS</i>) | Koga et al., 2014. |
| | F1C fimbriae (<i>foc</i>) | Riegman et al., 1990. |
| | N-acetyl D-glucosamine-spefic fimbriae (<i>gaf</i>) | Koga et al., 2014. |
| | Adhesion siderophore (<i>iha</i>) | Pitout, 2012. |
| | Afimbrial adhesion (<i>afa/draBC</i>) | Pitout, 2012. |
| | Temperature sensitive hemagglutinin (<i>tsh</i>) | Pitout, 2012. |
| | <i>E. coli</i> common pilus (<i>ecpA</i>) | Saldaña et al., 2014. |
| | Heat-resistant haemagglutinin (<i>hra</i>) | Pitout, 2012. |
| M fimbriae (<i>bmaE</i>) | Kudinha et al., 2012. | |
| Invasins | Invasion of brain endothelium (<i>ibeA</i>) | Köhler and Dobrindt, 2011. |
| Iron acquisition systems | Siderophore receptor (<i>ireA</i>) | Pitout, 2012. |
| | Aerobactin receptor (<i>iutA</i>) | Pitout, 2012. |
| | Yersiniabactin (<i>fyuA</i>) | Köhler and Dobrindt, 2011. |
| | Salmochelins receptor (<i>iroN</i>) | Pitout, 2012. |
| | Periplasmic iron binding protein (<i>sitA</i>) | Köhler and Dobrindt, 2011. |
| Toxins | α -hemolysin (<i>hlyD</i>) | Pitout, 2012. |
| | α -hemolysin (<i>hlyA</i>) | Croxen and Finlay, 2010. |
| | Cytotoxic distending toxin (<i>cdtB</i>) | Williamson et al., 2014. |

| | | |
|------------|---|--|
| Toxins | Cytotoxic necrotizing factor 1 (<i>cnf1</i>) | Wang and Kim, 2013. |
| | Secreted autotransporter toxin (<i>sat</i>) | Pitout, 2012. |
| | Serine protease (<i>pic</i>) | Pitout, 2012. |
| | Vacuolating toxin (<i>vat</i>) | Pitout, 2012. |
| Protectins | K1/K2/K5 group 2 capsule variants (<i>K1/K2, K5</i>) | Pitout, 2012. |
| | Conjugal transfer surface exclusion protein (<i>traT</i>) | Köhler and Dobrindt, 2011. |
| | Outer membrane protease T (<i>ompT</i>) | Pitout, 2012; Köhler and Dobrindt, 2011. |
| | Increased serum survival (<i>iss</i>) | Pitout, 2012; Köhler and Dobrindt, 2011. |
| | Colicin V (<i>cva</i>) | Köhler and Dobrindt, 2011. |
| | kpsM II group 2 capsule (<i>kpsM I</i>) | Pitout, 2012. |
| | Group 3 capsule (<i>kpsMT II</i>) | Pitout, 2012. |
| Other | D-Serine deaminase (<i>dsdA</i>) | Köhler and Dobrindt, 2011. |
| | Maltose and glucose-specific PTS transporter subunit IICB (<i>malX</i>) | Köhler and Dobrindt, 2011. |
| | Flagellin variant (<i>usp</i>) | Pitout, 2012. |
| | Glucuronidase (<i>uidA</i>) | Köhler and Dobrindt, 2011. |
| | Colibactin synthesis (<i>clb</i> and <i>clbB</i>) | Williamson et al., 2014. |

Uropathogenic *Escherichia coli* (UPEC)

UPEC is the common uropathogen from intestinal microbiome, can be transmitted through the fecal-oral route or through sexual contact (Terlizzi et al., 2017). This subtype is a primary cause of community-acquired UTIs being responsible for 70-95% of community-onset UTIs and approximately 50% of nosocomial UTIs (Foxman, 2010); and is associated with systemic infections in humans (bacteremia, nosocomial pneumonia, cholecystitis, cholangitis, peritonitis, cellulitis, osteomyelitis, infectious arthritis) (George and Manges, 2010).

UPEC has a plasticity of pangenome, possessing different types of virulence genes lipopolysaccharide (LPS), polysaccharide capsule, flagella, outer-membrane vesicles, pili, curli, non-pilus adhesins, outer-membrane proteins (OMPs), as well as secreted toxins, secretion systems, and TonB-dependent iron-uptake receptors, including siderophore receptors (Figure 3). However, the determinant of pathogenicity is the ability to adhere and invade to the host epithelial cells of the urinary tract through P (*pap*) and S (*sfa*) fimbriae (Baldy-Chudzik et al., 2015).

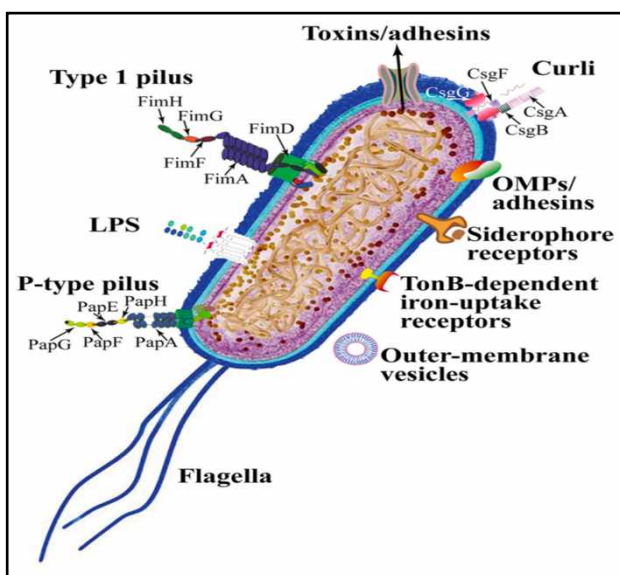


Fig. 3. *E. coli* adhesins and other virulence determinants (Terlizzi et al., 2017).

UPEC first colonize the perineum, overcome the natural host defenses, traverse the urethra, and then infect the bladder, causing cystitis. Additionally, can infect the kidneys creating pyelonephritis, which can result in organ damage, then can gain access to the

bloodstream, causing sepsis and sometimes death (Figure 4) (Al- Hasan et al., 2010; Bien et al., 2012).

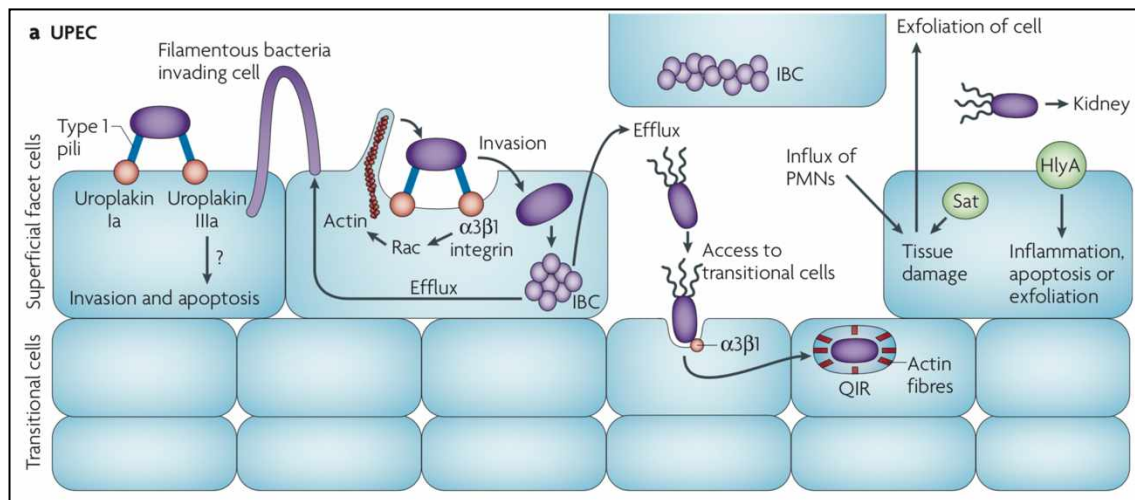


Fig. 4. Pathogenesis mechanisms of UPEC. UPEC attaches to the uroepithelium through type 1 pili, which bind the receptors uroplakin Ia and IIIa; this binding stimulates unknown signaling pathways (indicated by the question mark) that mediate invasion and apoptosis. Binding of type 1 pili to $\alpha 3\beta 1$ integrins also mediates internalization of the bacteria into superficial facet cells to form intracellular bacterial communities (IBCs) or pods. Sublytic concentrations of the pore-forming haemolysin A (HlyA) toxin can inhibit the activation of Akt proteins and leads to host cell apoptosis and exfoliation. Exfoliation of the uroepithelium exposes the underlying transition cells for further UPEC invasion, and the bacteria can reside in these cells as quiescent intracellular reservoirs (QIRs) that may be involved in recurrent infections. Adapted from (Croxen and Finlay, 2010).

UPEC is distributed in several serogroups such as O1, O2, O4, O6, O18, O75 and belong to the phylogroup B2 and D (Mellata, 2013). These serotypes and phylogroups have been associated with resistance of UPEC. UPEC often is resistant to fluoroquinolones and SXT that has been used as a first choice for the treatment of acute uncomplicated cystitis and pyelonephritis. In addition, the resistance to the third-generation cephalosporins (3rdGC) has been observed among ExPEC, mostly from ExPEC producing ESBL (*bla*_{TEM}, *bla*_{SHV} and *bla*_{CTX-M} types), AmpC plasmid mediated resistance (e.g., cephamycinase [CMY] types) and carbapenemase (Verona Integron-encoded Metallo- β -lactamase_VIM, New Delhi metallo- β -lactamase_NDM-types) (Pitout, 2012).

Sepsis associated *Escherichia coli* (SEPEC) and Newborn meningitis *Escherichia coli* (NMEC)

The newborn is particularly susceptible to ExPEC infections (Sepsis associated *E. coli* and Newborn meningitis *E. coli*) due to the premature immune system that are acquired shortly before, during, and after delivery. The pathogenicity of SEPEC/NMEC consists on adhesion, invasion, and fitness. The gateway of SEPEC to the blood is associate with renal cells where grow (bacteremia), following by adhesion and invasion of human brain microvascular endothelial cells, and traversal of the blood–brain barrier to cause inflammation in the central nervous system, resulting in meningitis (Figure 5) (Kim, 2012). They possess the following adhesin-encoding genes (*fimH*, *flu*, *csgA*, *mat*, and *iha*) and other are invasin-encoding genes such as *ibeA*, *tia* and *gimB* (Conceição et al., 2012). SEPEC/NMEC are considered as serum resistant with ability of evading the host complement system through the presence of capsules (mainly K1) and lipopolysaccharide (Siegfried et al., 1994; Conceição et al., 2012). This subtype is distributed in different serogroups, such as O1, O2, O4, O6, O7, O18, O45, O83 and mainly belong to the Phylogenetic group B2 and D (Mellata, 2013).

Due to the initiation of intrapartum antimicrobial prophylaxis for *Streptococcus agalactiae* in the early 2000s the AMR to ampicillin in SEPEC/NMEC was also observed (Schrag et al., 2002). Currently, the SEPEC/NMEC producing CTX-M types is common. For instance, the SEPEC/NMEC caused by a CTX-M-15-producing *E. coli* strain was isolated by Boyer-Mariotte et al., (2008) in a fatal case. Additionally, SEPEC/NMEC possessing a TEM-52 ESBL encoded by an IncI1 replicon and belonged to rare phylogenetic group C was isolated in France (Moissenet et al., 2010). The most common plasmid-mediated β -lactamase (CMY-2) family β -lactamase from the blood and cerebrospinal fluid (CSF) was also isolated from newborn in the United States (Fakioglu et al., 2006).

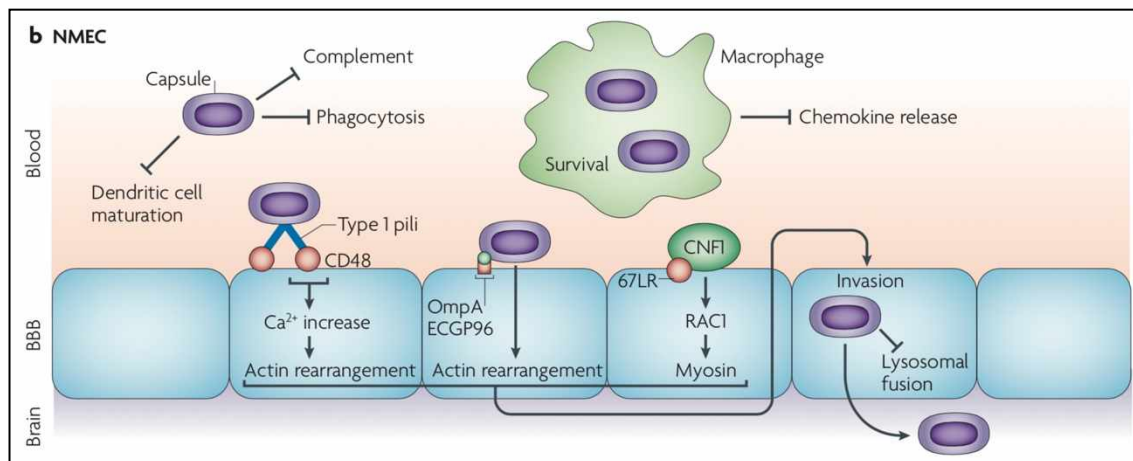


Fig. 5. Pathogenesis mechanisms of SEPEC/NMEC. SEPEC/NMEC using K1 capsule invade the macrophages and can replicated creating a high bacteremia. This growing allows the generation of sufficient bacteria to cross the blood-brain barrier (BBB) into the central nervous system. Attachment of SEPEC/NMEC is mediated by type 1 pili binding to CD48 and OmpA binding to ECGP96. Invasion involves cytotoxic necrotizing factor 1 (CNF1) binding to 67 kDa laminin receptor (67LR; also known as RPSA, as well as type 1 pili and OmpA binding their receptors. PMN, polymorphonuclear leukocyte; Sat, secreted autotransporter toxin. Once in the central nervous system NMEC leads to meningeal inflammation and pleocytosis of the cerebrospinal fluid. Adapted from (Croxen and Finlay, 2010).

Avian pathogenic *Escherichia coli* (APEC)

Avian pathogenic *E. coli* (APEC) usually is hosted in intestine, respiratory tract and in the skin feathers of avian causing infection (Ewers et al., 2004). The infection caused by this ExPEC subtype are associated with several virulences genes carried on colicin V plasmids (*iss*, *tsh*, *iucC*, *cvi*, *iutA*, *hyla*, *iroN*, and *ompT*) (Johnson et al., 2008), toxin genes (*astA*, *vat*), iron acquisition system genes (*irp2* and *iucD*), adhesin genes (*papC* and *tsh*), and the ColV genes (*cva-cvi*) (Ewers et al., 2005). Commonly belongs to serogroup O1 (O1:K1), O2 (O2:K1), O18 (O78:K80) and (Rodriguez-Siek et al., 2005; Ron et al., 2006).

Composition of ExPEC populations

Currently, with development of typing methods like Multi-locus Sequence Type (MLST) several STs have been reported worldwide and, unfortunately, certain lineages characterized by virulence genes and MDR are responsible for major outbreaks at different locations simultaneously. The following *E. coli* STs have been reported worldwide: ST10, ST12, ST38, ST69, ST73, ST95, ST127, ST131, ST393, ST405, ST410 and ST648 (Pitout, 2012; Johnson et al., 2013; Roer et al., 2018). Related to AMR, is well known that the initial descriptions of ESBL-producing *E. coli* showed indications of a non-clonal distribution, but nowadays, due to worldwide dissemination of the CTX-M β -lactamases, and, especially CTX-M-15, closely related groups of *E. coli* have been reported.

ST69 *E. coli* has appeared associated with trimethoprim-sulphamethoxazole resistance since 1999; ST393 emerged as a MDR ExPEC in 1986-87 in London, associated with CTX-M-type ESBLs, without losing virulence; ST131 was identified in the mid-2000s and has been associated with ESBL-production and quinolone resistance (Johnson et al., 2013; Riley, 2014); Other very common ExPEC lineages such as ST73 and ST95 were associated with UTI, but rarely carries ESBLs (Rogers et al., 2011; Johnson et al., 2013). ST410 is also an ExPEC associated with resistance to fluoroquinolones, 3rdGC, and carbapenems (Roer et al., 2018). Other sequence types such as ST38, ST405 and ST648 have shown resistance to cephalosporins, fluoroquinolones, and trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole, as the well successful disseminated ST131 (Pitout, 2012).

Other Gram-negative bacteria involved in invasive infections

Klebsiella pneumoniae

K. pneumoniae is an opportunistic pathogen forming the second most common Gram-negative pathogen after *E. coli* associated with a wide spectrum of infections, such as urinary tract infection, pneumonia, intra-abdominal infection, bloodstream infection (BSI), meningitis. Additionally, has also been identified as a causative agent of other less common, yet serious, infections, such as, liver abscess and invasive syndrome (Hsueh et al., 2002; Siu et al., 2012), septic arthritis or generalized pustulosis (Huang et al., 2013). Meningitis and PLA diseases are more associated with hypervirulent variant of *K. pneumoniae* (hvKP) than classic *K. pneumoniae* strain (cKP) (Bialek-Davenet et al., 2014; Ku et al., 2017). Among these range of disease related to *K. pneumoniae* is noteworthy that has emerged as an important cause of two distinct public health threats: multi-drug resistant (MDR) healthcare-associated infections and drug susceptible community-acquired invasive infections. Invasive community-acquired isolates are associated with capsular serotypes K1 and K2 and appear to differ in clonal background from MDR isolates. Additionally, virulence *K. pneumoniae* has shown less trend to acquire virulence genes than drug-resistance *K. pneumoniae* strains (Wyres et al., 2019). Traditionally, MDR and virulent *K. pneumoniae* are typically observed in distinct populations (Lam et al., 2019) distinguished by the presence of acquired resistance genes and several key virulence loci and this has been largely attributed to the acquisition of large, self-conjugating plasmids. During the last decades, *K. pneumoniae* have steadily accumulated plasmids that carry virulence factors, especially capsule polysaccharides, adhesins, and determinants for iron acquisition, and resistance genes that kept increasing its ability to persist after antimicrobial treatment with cephalosporins, carbapenems, penicillins, aminoglycosides or fluoroquinolones (Boucher et al., 2009; Patel and Bonomo, 2013; Pendleton et al., 2013). However, the clonal groups (CGs) corresponding to these high-risk strains have remained imprecisely defined (Bialek-Davenet et al., 2014).

The *K. pneumoniae* resistance varies considerably among countries, where carbapenemases (KPC) and cefotaximases (CTX-M) enzymes are associated with rapid worldwide spread of *K. pneumoniae* ESBL producers posing a serious threat to global health. For instance, Eastern and South-Western Europe, as well as Mediterranean

countries, are endemic to MDR *K. pneumoniae*, due to ESBL production while from 2015 carbapenem-resistant *K. pneumoniae* (CRKP) has emerged in several countries, such as Romania, Italy and Greece (Navon-Venezia et al., 2017).

Phylogenetic analysis identified some *K. pneumoniae* CG, such as CG23 (ST23, ST26, ST57, and ST163), CG258 (ST258, ST11, ST512, ST394), CG15 (ST15, ST14), CG147 (ST147), CG37 (ST37), CG101 (ST101) and CG17 (ST17) (Bialek-Davenet et al., 2014; Yan et al., 2015). Among these STs, the major epidemic clones are ST11, ST15, ST147 and ST258. In addition, these STs are high-risk extremely drug resistant (XDR) *K. pneumoniae* clones causing worldwide outbreaks in humans, especially due to the possession of *bla_{KPC}* and *bla_{CTX-M}* ESBL, where some STs also carry virulence determinants genes (Bialek-Davenet et al., 2014).

K. pneumoniae ST11, ST15 and ST147, often possess two or three mutations causing substitutions in GyrA and ParC together with carriage of the PMQR gene *aac(6')Ib-cr* (Tóth et al., 2014) and *oqxAB* and porin loss were described for *K. pneumoniae* ST258 (Mathers et al., 2015). ST258 and ST512 mainly are linked with *bla_{KPC}*, and ST15 is mostly a CTX-M-15 producer, but also encodes all types of carbapenemases genes: *bla_{KPC}*, *bla_{OXA-48-like}*, *bla_{NDM}*, *bla_{VIM}* and *bla_{IMP}* (Navon-Venezia et al., 2017).

CG23 are hypervirulent associated with the highly serum-resistant K1 capsule and carry genotoxin colibactin, microcin E492, and the iron-scavenging siderophores aerobactin, yersiniabactin and salmochelin. These virulence factors are linked with conjugative element ICEKp encoding the siderophore yersiniabactin and genotoxin colibactin (Bialek-Davenet et al., 2014; Lam et al., 2018). Actually, STs from this CG like ST23 has been associated with severe liver abscess infections due to these repertoire of virulence factors. Although traditionally, ST23 is not related to MDR, CTX-M-15-producing has already seen in this ST in South Korea (Leski et al., 2012).

Recently, plasmid harboring resistance and virulence determinants were found. For instance, *K. pneumoniae* virulence plasmid 1_KpVP-1 including aerobactin synthesis locus *iuc* fused with sequences typical of IncFIIK conjugative AMR plasmids encoding the ESBL gene *bla_{CTX-M-15}* and seven other AMR genes (*bla_{TEM}*, *aac3'-IIa*, *dfrA1*, *satA2*, *bla_{SHV}*, *sull* and *aadA1*) and other carrying *bla_{TEM}* and *aac3'-IIa*, and *bla_{CTX-M-15}* have been isolated. The presence of KpVP-1 with AMR plasmids enables simultaneous transfer in a single event of hv-MDR *K. pneumoniae* clones (Lam et al., 2019). In

addition, cases of *K. pneumoniae* harboring *bla*_{CTX-M-15} and PMQR determinants provides like *aac(6)Ib-cr* have been reported from different world regions (Bado et al., 2016). ESBL and virulence determinants in *K. pneumoniae* are often located on IncFII plasmid as occur in *E. coli* contributing to their evolutionary success (Mathers et al., 2015). Aminoglycoside, fluoroquinolone and *bla*_{NDM} resistance have been found, especially on IncA/C plasmids that contribute to their selection and spread among *K. pneumoniae*; and *bla*_{OXA-48} have been identified on IncL plasmids (Lee et al., 2016; Navon-Venezia et al., 2017).

***Enterobacter* spp.**

Enterobacter genus include several species, such as *Enterobacter cloacae* (*E. cloacae*), *Enterobacter asburiae*, *Enterobacter aerogenus*, *Enterobacter dissolvens*, *Enterobacter kobei*, and *Enterobacter nimipressuralis* showing the genomic diversity (O'Hara et al., 1989; Hoffmann and Roggenkamp, 2003). Among these species, *E. cloacae* and *E. aerogenes* are the main pathogens that are responsible for nosocomial infection (Kang et al., 2004; Davin-Regli and Pages, 2015; Malekzadegan et al., 2017).

E. cloacae are commensal flora of human and animal gastrointestinal tracts (Davin-Regli and Pagès, 2015) and have become increasingly important as a nosocomial pathogen. *E. cloacae* can be responsible of bacteremia, pneumonia, urinary tract and wound infections and infections of the central nervous system, particularly affecting patients in the neonatal ICUs (Sanders and Sanders, 1997), accounting for up to 5% of hospital-acquired septicemias, 5% of nosocomial pneumonias, 4% of nosocomial urinary tract infections, and 10% of postsurgical peritonitis cases (Sanders and Sanders, 1997; Hoffmann and Roggenkamp, 2003).

E. cloacae can create infections because have many virulence factors such as the ability to secrete cytotoxin, enterotoxin, haemolysin and biofilm formation (Mortazavi et al., 2018).

Due to intrinsic β -lactam resistance conferred by chromosomal AmpC genes acquired ESBLs and carbapenemase enzymes associated with other mechanisms of resistance, the treatment of *E. cloacae* infections can be problematic, where increasing levels of resistance to different antimicrobial agents, especially to quinolones, aminoglycosides and β -lactams have been found. Therefore, WHO include *Enterobacter* spp., in the first

priority tier, named “Priority 1: Critical”, which shows the significance burden of infections and antibiotic-resistant (Dimitrova et al., 2015), especially due to the emergence of resistance to the last-resort carbapenems meropenem, imipenem, and ertapenem (Annavaiah et al., 2019).

As occur in *E. coli* and *Klebsiella* spp., CTX-M and SHV-type β -lactamases have been the predominant ESBLs in *Enterobacter* spp. (Kim and Lim, 2005; Cheong et al., 2012). ESBL *E. cloacae* producers have been associated with successful intrahospital dissemination of CTX-M-15 which constitute a major mechanism of resistance to 3rdCG (Dimitrova et al., 2015).

From *E. cloacae*, *bla*_{IMP-8} (QnrB2, SHV-12), *bla*_{VIM-1}, ArmA, *bla*_{CTX-M-9} and *bla*_{CTX-M-15} have been described and associated with plasmids belonging to the HI2 and Y incompatibility groups (Carattoli, 2009; Robin et al., 2017). In addition, *bla*_{VEB-1} (QnrA1) in A/C; *bla*_{IMP-4} (QnrB2, QnrB-4, ArmA) in L/M and A/C, QnrA1 [*bla*_{SHV-12}, *bla*_{CTX-M-3}, *bla*_{CTX-M-9}, AAC(6)-IB-CR], QnrS1 [LAP-2, AAC(6)-IB-CR], *bla*_{SHV-5}, *bla*_{CTX-M-3} (ArmA) in L/M; *bla*_{VIM-4} (CMY-4) in A/C; QnrB4 [ArmA, *bla*_{CTX-M-14}, *bla*_{DHA-1}, *bla*_{SHV-12}, AAC(6)-IB-CR] in FIIAs and FIA; and *bla*_{GES-5} in Q incompatibility groups, have been described worldwide, mainly in human (Carattoli, 2009).

Various STs, ST66, ST78, ST114 and ST108 of *E. cloacae* are the most widespread and epidemic potential associated with resistance spread worldwide, where CTX-M-15 production is linked with ST66, ST78 and ST114; and several STs produce carbapenemase VIM-1 or KPC-2 (Dimitrova et al., 2015).

E. cloacae is the third most common species of enterobacteria carrying the class D β -lactamase OXA-48, after *K. pneumoniae* and *E. coli* (Potron et al., 2013), and OXA-48 has been found on IncF and IncL plasmids of *E. cloacae* (Marti et al., 2017).

Proteus mirabilis

Enteric bacterium *Proteus mirabilis* (*P. mirabilis*) is a Gram-negative rod-shaped bacterium most noted for its swarming motility and urease activity associated with healthcare infections, particularly of wounds, the abdominal cavity and the catheter-associated urinary tract infections (CAUTI) (Armbruster et al., 2018). In addition, CAUTI is the most common source of bacteremia in nursing homes, involving *P. mirabilis*

leading a high mortality rate (Watanakunakorn and Perni, 1994; Kim et al., 2003; Daniels et al., 2014).

P. mirabilis to create these diseases have an impressive arsenal of virulence factors, where the main critical feature of this species is urease. But the bacterium also expresses a startling number of adhesins and other virulence determinants (Figure 6).

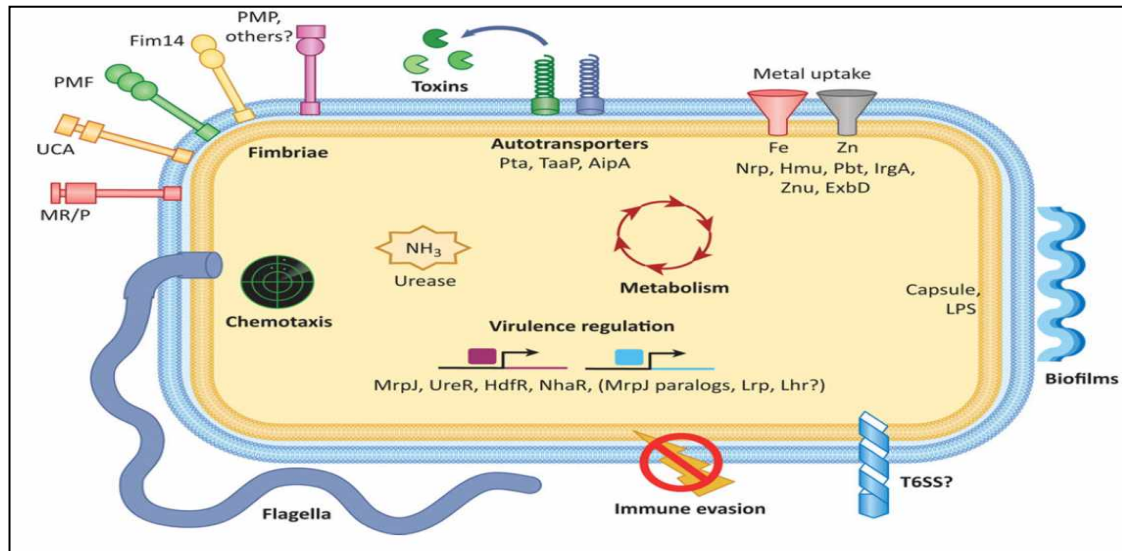


Fig. 6. *Proteus mirabilis* pathogenesis during urinary tract infection (UTI). The mechanism of *P. mirabilis* pathogenicity include consists in (i) adherence (chaperone-usher fimbriae and autotransporter adhesins) by binding catheters, host tissues, and neighboring bacteria may all contribute to disease; (ii) urease: involved in stones, crystalline biofilms, and possibly nutrition or host sensing; (iii) motility: *P. mirabilis* swarms across catheters and may ascend to the kidneys using swimming motility using flagella; (iv) chemotaxis proteins allow the bacteria to follow chemical gradients; (v) metabolism: likely permits establishment of a nutritional niche, competition with other species, and response to host cues; (vi) metal scavenging: iron and zinc uptake are essential for growth, but are sequestered by the host; therefore, specialized proteins are required for bacteria to scavenge these metals; (vii) toxins: proteins such as HpmA and Pta may aid in nutrient accessibility, immune evasion, or provision of surfaces to colonize; (viii) biofilm formation: crystalline biofilms readily form on catheters, and bacterial clusters in the bladder may be a biofilm-mediated process; (ix) immune evasion: this can include antibody and antimicrobial peptide degradation, polymyxin resistance, lipopolysaccharide (LPS) variation, and physical obstruction of phagocytosis; (x) virulence regulation: required to coordinate all steps of infection; (xi) type 6 secretion system (T6SS): involved in self-recognition; unknown role during UTI. Adapted from (Norsworthy and Pearson, 2016).

Like other members of *Enterobacteriaceae* family, *P. mirabilis* can harbor numerous plasmids and integrons as determinants of AMR due to simultaneous production of enzymes, such as ESBLs, AmpC, and rarely carbapenemases (Pagani et al., 2002;

Tibbetts et al., 2008; Tenover et al., 2009), making infections being difficult to treat. However, increasing resistance to carbapenem in *P. mirabilis* has been reported worldwide, including India (Gupta et al., 2006).

The most predominant ESBL are CTX-M enzymes, with other β -lactamases, such as TEM, VEB, and PER types, being identified at lower frequencies (Aragon et al., 2008). The following subtypes of CTX-M enzymes: CTX-M-1 group (CTX-M-3, -12, -15, -32, and -55/57), the CTX-M-2 group (CTX-M-2), the CTX-M-9 group (CTX-M-9, -14, and -90), and the CTX-M-25 group (CTX-M-25 and -41) have been reported in *P. mirabilis* (Navon-Venezia et al., 2008; Aragon et al., 2008; Song et al., 2011; Huang et al., 2015). Recently, *P. mirabilis* with coproduction of plasmid-mediated *bla*_{IMP-1}, *bla*_{KPC-2}, and *rmtB-1* genes have been found that is very worrisome, due to serious challenge to clinicians and infection control team (Ramos et al., 2018).

The IncL/M plasmids have been found possessing the following determinants: *aac(6')Ib-cr*, *bla*_{CTX-M-1-3-15-42}, *bla*_{TEM-3-10}, *bla*_{SHV-5}, *bla*_{IMP-4-8}, *armA*, *qnrA1*, *qnrB1*, *qnrB2*, *qnrB4*, *qnrS1* in *P. mirabilis* and also in other *Enterobacteriaceae* isolated, such as *E. cloacae*, *E. coli*, *K. oxytoca*, *K. pneumoniae*, *M. morgani*, *S. enterica*, *S. flexneri* and *S. marcescens* worldwide from human and animal sources (Carattoli, 2009).

Invasive non Typhoidal *Salmonella* (iNTS)

Salmonella enterica include several subspecies that are clinically important, including typhoidal *Salmonella* and non-typhoidal *Salmonella* (Achtman et al., 2012). Invasive non-typhoidal *Salmonella* (iNTS) serovars are a major cause of bloodstream infections in specific geographical regions, posing a particular threat to those individuals affected by HIV or malaria. If left untreated iNTS infection can be often fatal, and it is estimated responsible of 93 million enteric infections and 155,000 associated deaths annually (Crump and Heyderman, 2015; Uche et al., 2017). Among the iNTS *Salmonella* serovars Enteritidis, Dublin and Typhimurium are most commonly isolated. The association of these serovars is mainly due to selective pressure from sustained antibiotic exposure associated with opportunistically invasive in the presence of *Plasmodium falciparum* malaria and HIV (Balasubramanian et al., 2019).

Salmonella Typhimurium (*S. Typhimurium*) sequence type ST313 is prevalent in Africa and has shown a concern handling more invasive disease in humans compared to other

sequence types. Additionally, is more likely to be faecal-orally transmitted and has acquired antimicrobial resistance genes becoming MDR (Almeida et al., 2017). In other countries like Europe and North America *S. Typhimurium* ST19 is also an emergent clone responsible for invasive human disease (Balasubramanian et al., 2019).

The pathogenicity of *S. Typhimurium* ST313, is essentially related to gene *pgtE* (up-regulated its expression), which could potentially promote bacterial survival during human infection (Balasubramanian et al., 2019).

Pseudomonas aeruginosa

Pseudomonas aeruginosa (*P. aeruginosa*) is ubiquitous Gram-negative bacterium belonging to the family *Pseudomonadaceae* and is a major opportunistic human pathogen, responsible for nosocomial infections (outbreaks) leading cause of morbidity and mortality in impaired immune individuals and cystic fibrosis patients that increase medical and veterinary importance (Lister et al., 1999; Silby et al., 2011). Additionally, *P. aeruginosa* is responsible for over 5% of infectious exacerbations in patients with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease (COPD) and has been associated with increased mortality of these patients (Murphy, 2009).

P. aeruginosa is resistant to antibiotics because of the following features: (i) harbor high intrinsic resistance to antibiotics due to low permeability of its cell wall, (ii) has an extraordinary capacity to acquire new resistance mechanisms, (iii) has the genetic capacity to express a wide repertoire of resistance mechanisms and (iv) has able to make mutation in chromosomal genes which regulate resistance genes (Figure 7). All these features increase the prevalence of MDR (Estepa et al., 2014), especially in cystic fibrosis disease (CF). The MDR *P. aeruginosa* represent a global health problem, because of the limitation in clinical treatment options (Zowalaty et al., 2015).

For treatment of MDR *P. aeruginosa*, carbapenems remain effective antimicrobials although the development of high carbapenem resistance rates in *P. aeruginosa* isolates has been reported worldwide with substantial increase of MBLs among carbapenem-resistant from 1990s (Hammami et al., 2011; Yoo et al., 2012).

The acquisition of resistance genes in *P. aeruginosa*, include aminoglycoside and β -lactam resistance. For instance, six types of *P. aeruginosa* MBLs, have been described, including imipenemase (IMP), Verona integron-encoded metallo- β -lactamase (VIM), Sao Paulo metallo- β -lactamase (SPM), Germany imipenemase (GIM), New Delhi metallo- β -lactamase (NDM) and Florence imipenemase (FIM) (Hong et al., 2015) that are the most prevalent and widespread in *P. aeruginosa* (van der Bij et al., 2012; Khosravi et al., 2012). Associated with β -lactam resistance, two novel aminoglycoside resistance genes, *aacA29a* and *aacA29b*, which are located with VIM-2 gene cassette, in class I integrons of *P. aeruginosa* clinical isolates were described (Poirel et al., 2001). In addition, in a few *P. aeruginosa* isolates, the presence of ESBLs typical to the

Enterobacteriaceae family, such as TEM, SHV (Bae et al., 2014; Potron et al., 2015) and CTX-M-type (Potron et al., 2015), have been identified.

The resistance of the most *P. aeruginosa* to carbapenem agents is due to the loss of the outer membrane protein OprD, especially to imipenem, which requires this porin to cross the outer membrane and over-expression of efflux systems.

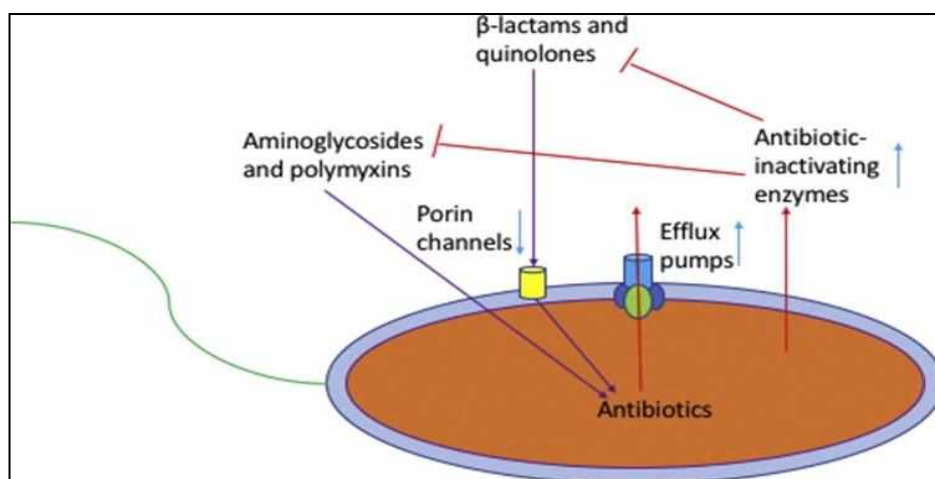


Fig. 7. Intrinsic antibiotic resistance in *P. aeruginosa*. The mechanisms of intrinsic antibiotic resistance possessed by *P. aeruginosa* include restricted outer-membrane permeability, efflux systems that pump antibiotics out of the cells and production of antibiotic-inactivating enzymes. Quinolones (Ciprofloxacin) and β-lactams (e.g. Piperacillin, Ceftazidime, Imipenem, Meropenem and Aztreonam) penetrate the outer membrane through porin aqueous channels. Aminoglycosides (Gentamicin, Tobramycin, Amikacin) and polymyxins (Colomycin and Colistin) promote their own uptake by interacting with *P. aeruginosa* LPS on the outer membrane destroying the permeability barrier of the outer membrane and allows the antibiotics to penetrate through the wall to the cytoplasmic membrane. Adapted from (Pang et al., 2019).

The pathogenesis of *P. aeruginosa* is considered to be multi-factorial consisting in wide array of virulence factors, such as, flagella, pili, alginate, and extracellular proteases (Kipnis et al., 2006; Driscoll et al., 2007). The toxic effects are largely mediated by secreted virulence factors including pyocyanin, elastase (LasB) and alkaline protease (AprA) (Bleves et al., 2010; Rada and Leto, 2013) using type III secretion system to circumvent the host immune system and establish infection; and four exotoxins (ExoS, ExoT, ExoU, ExoY), where ExoU, is the most virulent, potent phospho-lipase that disrupts the plasma membrane and leads to rapid cell death (Sato et al., 2003).

The *P. aeruginosa* epidemic population structure include several STs (ST111, ST175, ST235, ST244 and ST395) distributed worldwide and frequently associated with outbreaks (Ruiz-Roldán et al., 2018). Among these STs, ST235 is the most prevalent

called ‘international’, ‘high-risk’, or ‘widespread’ clone associated with poor clinical outcomes in part due to multi-level and high-level antibiotic resistance (Treepong et al., 2018) and is involved in the dissemination of genes encoding IMP-6 and VIM-2 (Seok et al., 2011).

Acinetobacter baumannii

Acinetobacter baumannii (*A. baumannii*) is associated with serious illness (notorious nosocomial infections), such as bacteremia, pulmonary infections, meningitis, endocarditis, UTI, burn and surgical wound infections primarily in ICU or in immunocompromised patients (Doughari et al., 2011). Among these diseases, pneumonia has been the main manifestation of nosocomial infections caused by *A. baumannii*, resulting in a significant impact on the mortality rate of patients (Villegas and Hartstein, 2003).

A. baumannii, is associated with MDR and XDR due to intrinsic and acquired antimicrobial resistance, often limiting effective therapeutic options and forcing clinicians to use last resort antibiotics such as colistin (Chopra et al., 2013; Chang et al., 2015) although his efficacy and safety is yet to be defined.

A. baumannii is considered as a low virulence pathogen consisting in outer membrane porins (mainly in OmpA), phospholipases, proteases, LPS, capsular polysaccharides (O-pentasaccharide, *pglC* or *pglL*) (Lees-Miller et al., 2013) and extracellular polysaccharide (Phospholipase D, *pld*), protein secretion systems, and iron-chelating systems (Choi et al., 2008; Russo et al., 2010; Stahl et al., 2015) (Figure 8). Its capacity to withstand desiccation, starvation and ability to form biofilms by aromatic compounds, *paaE* are other potential virulence factors that contribute to persist in the hospital environment and also the spreading in this environment (Jawad et al., 1998).

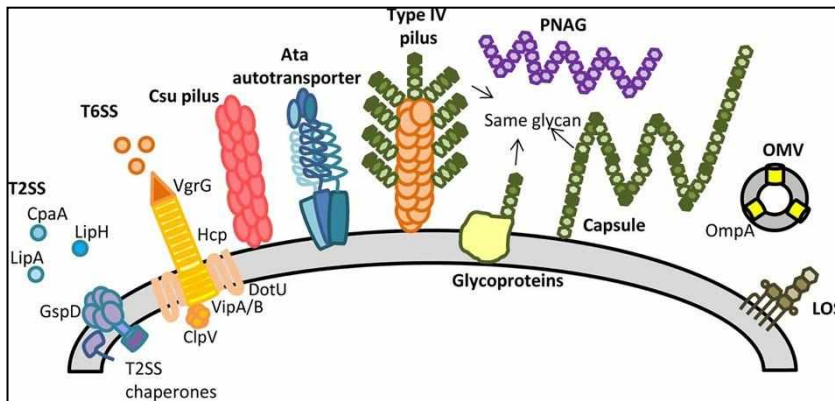


Fig. 8. Pathogenicity of *Acinetobacter* spp. Cell surface components and secretion systems. Adapted from (Weber et al., 2016).

The resistance mechanisms to different classes of antibiotics in *A. baumannii*, include enzymatic degradation of drugs, target modifications, multi-drug efflux pumps, and permeability defects (Figure 9) (Asif et al., 2018). Among these mechanisms, inactivation of β -lactams by β -lactamases is a major antibiotic resistance mechanism in *A. baumannii* and all four classes (A, B, C, and D) of β -lactamases have been identified in *A. baumannii* (Jeon et al., 2015). For instance, TEM-1, CARB-4, and SCO-1 (narrow-spectrum β -lactamases), PER-1, TEM-92, CARB-10, SHV-5, PER-2, CTX-M-2, CTX-M-15, VEB-1, GES-14, and PER-7) are ESBLs; and some carbapenemases, such as GES-14, OXA-like, KPC-2, IMP, VIM, NDM and SIM have been detected in *A. baumannii* (Moubareck et al., 2009; Bogaerts et al., 2010). Carbapenem resistance in *Acinetobacter* spp. is usually mediated by class D β -lactamase, mainly codified by the *bla*_{OXA-23-like}, *bla*_{OXA-24-like}, *bla*_{OXA-58-like} and *bla*_{OXA-143-like} genes (Zarrillii et al., 2009). In addition, resistance to other classes of antibiotics (aminoglycosides and sulfamethoxazole), tigecycline and colistin have been described (Tavares et al., 2019).

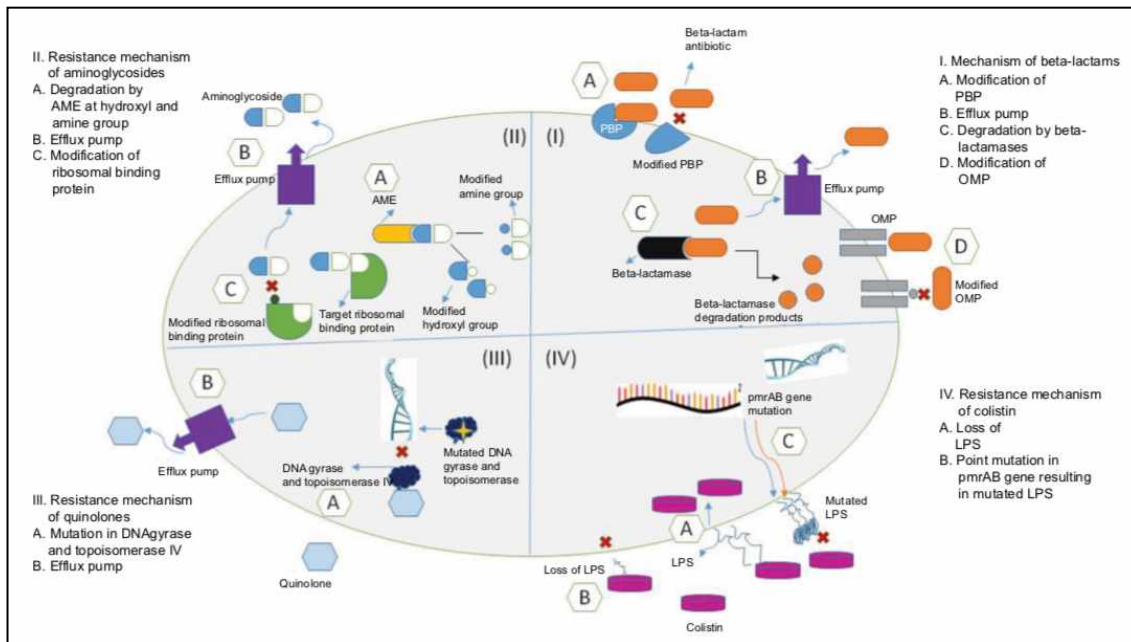


Fig. 9. Mechanisms of resistance in *A. baumannii*: (i) beta-lactams; (ii) aminoglycosides; (iii) quinolones; (iv) colistin. **Abbreviations:** AME, aminoglycoside modifying enzyme; LPS, lipopolysaccharide; OMP, outer membrane porin; PBP, penicillin-binding protein. Adapted from (Asif et al., 2018).

A. baumannii epidemic strains mainly belong to three international clonal complex (Clonal Complex CC1: ST1, ST7, ST8, ST19 and ST20) found worldwide, while international clones 2 (CC2: ST2, ST45 and ST47) and 3 (CC3: ST3 and ST14) are prevalent in Europe and in the United States (Zarrilli et al., 2009; Diancourt et al., 2010; Karah et al., 2012; Rafei et al., 2014). Clone I have been associated with production of the carbapenemase OXA-58 and OXA-23 with international clone II (Clonal complex 92) (Jamal et al., 2018). Additionally, *bla*_{OXA-23-like}, have been associated with *ISAbal* (Tavares et al., 2019).

DISSEMINATION OF ANTIMICROBIAL RESISTANCE IN GRAM-NEGATIVE BACTERIA

The spreading AMR strains responsible for community or hospital-acquired infections is associated with inter- and intra-specific DNA exchange through plasmids, transposons, insertion, being the horizontal transfer the common mechanism (Figure 10) (Rankin et al., 2011). The genetic exchange occurs through three mechanisms, namely, conjugation/mobilization (mediated by plasmids and integrative conjugative elements,

ICE), transduction (mediated by bacteriophages), and transformation (uptake of extracellular DNA) (Partridge et al., 2018).

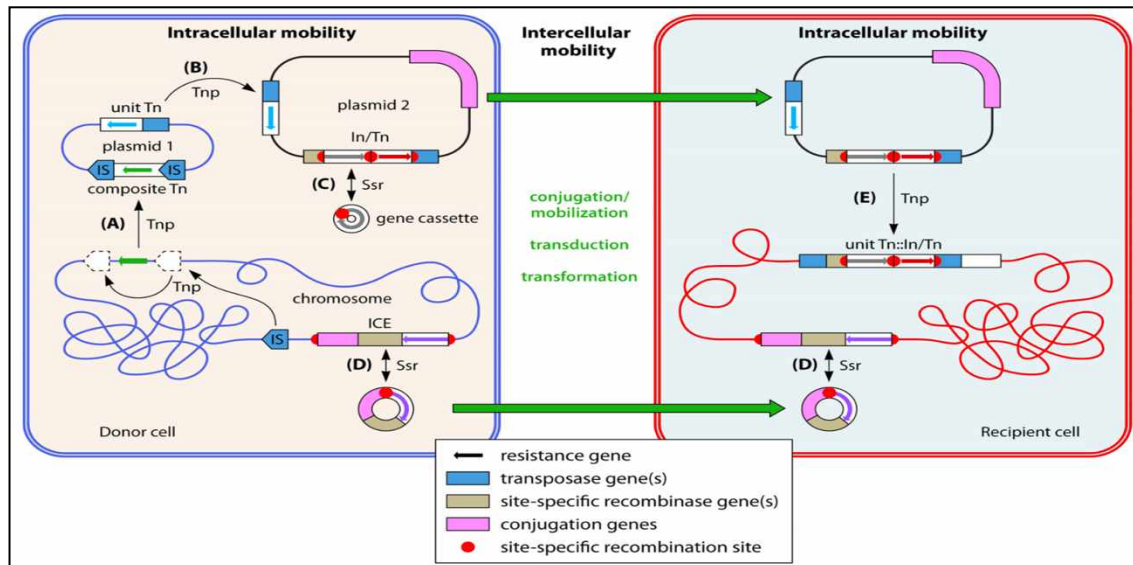


Fig. 10. Mobile genetic elements (MGE) and their intracellular mobility or intercellular transfer of antibiotic resistance genes. The exchange process of MGE is illustrated by two cells of different strains or species, with one acting as donor (envelope and chromosome shown in blue; contains two plasmids) and the other as recipient (shown in red). Various MGE are shown, with the functions of the genes they carry color coded as shown in the key. Different resistance genes associated with different MGE are represented by small arrows of various colors. Thin black arrows indicate intracellular processes, with those mediated by a transposase protein labeled Tnp and those mediated by a site-specific recombinase protein labeled Ssr. Thick green arrows represent intercellular (horizontal) transfer. (A). A unit Tn carrying a resistance gene may transpose between plasmids (B) or from a plasmid to the chromosome or vice versa. A gene cassette may move between In (a class 1 In/Tn structure is represented here) via a circular intermediate (C). An ICE can be integrated into the chromosome or excised as a circular element that can then conjugate into a recipient cell and integrate (reversibly) into the chromosome at a specific recombination site (D). A plasmid may be able to mediate its own intercellular transfer by conjugation or, if it lacks a conjugation region, be mobilized by another plasmid (or, alternatively, move horizontally by phage transduction or transformation). Tn and/or In and associated resistance genes on an incoming plasmid may move into the chromosome or other plasmid(s) in the recipient cell (E), as illustrated here for class 1 In/Tn, which are known to target unit Tn. See relevant sections of the text for further details. Adapted from (Partridge et al., 2018).

Among GNB, plasmids are playing a big role within epidemic pathogens collectively named ESKAPEE (*Enterococcus faecium*, *Staphylococcus aureus*, *Klebsiella pneumoniae*, *Acinetobacter baumannii*, *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*, *Enterobacter* and *E. coli*) (Mahmood et al., 2016; Partridge et al., 2018). These pathogens have been identified

as one of the greatest threats to human health by the WHO due to they cause the majority of hospital infections and they “escape” the antibiotic treatment by becoming resistant or persistent to antibiotic treatment (Rice, 2010; Spellberg et al., 2013; Boucher et al., 2013).

Plasmids

Plasmids are extrachromosomal DNA molecules with ability of autonomous replication and mobilize virulence and resistance genes among different species, genera and kingdoms (Thomas and Nielsen, 2005).

As the plasmids commonly carry multiple resistance determinants (this role was first recognized in Japan in patient with dysentery disease) and virulence genes, a single plasmid conjugation may offer advantage to their host, allowing the plasmid to evolve as an integral part of the bacterial genome (Thomas and Nielsen, 2005; Ramirez et al., 2014). The antimicrobials resistance found on plasmids, include β -lactams, aminoglycosides, tetracyclines, chloramphenicol, sulfonamides, trimethoprim, macrolides and quinolones resistance genes (Carattoli, 2009). The fact that plasmids carries genes for resistance to β -lactams and other types of antibiotics limit the treatment.

The plasmid is formed by replicon that is a minimal part that replicates with the characteristic copy number of the parent plasmid. From replicon there is the origin of replication (ori) that regulated the plasmid replication (Carattoli, 2009, Rozwandowicz et al., 2018).

The control of plasmid replication occurs by phenomenon known as plasmid incompatibility (Incompatibility groups, Inc) of which two plasmids that share the same replicon, cannot to be propagated stably in the same cell line (Carattoli, 2010). The following plasmids have been associated found in *Enterobacteriaceae*: F plasmids, HI plasmids, I2 plasmids, L/M plasmids, N plasmids, P/P-1 plasmids, T plasmids, U and G/P-6 plasmids, W plasmids, X plasmids, Y plasmids, Q plasmids, ColE1 and related plasmids (Table 2). These plasmids are associated with 23 plasmid incompatibility groups: B, C, D, E, FI, FII, FIII, FIV, H, Ia, I2, Ic, Id, If, J, K, M, N, P, T, V, W and X (Caratolli, 2009). Plasmids with IncF, IncI, IncA/C, IncL (or IncL/M), IncN and IncH are the ones that bear the greatest variety of resistance genes (Rozwandowicz et al., 2018).

Table 2. Main characteristics of known resistance plasmids in *Enterobacteriaceae*. Table adapted from (Partridge et al., 2018; Rozwandowicz et al., 2018).

| Inc | Size (kb) | Relaxase type | Replicon(s) | Copy no | Host range | Conjugation or pilus description |
|-----------|-----------|---------------|-----------------------------------|----------------|--|--|
| A/C (P-3) | 18-230 | MOBH | A/C | L ^c | Broad | Thick and flexible |
| F | 45-200 | MOBF | FII FIA FIB | L | <i>Enterobacteriaceae</i> | Thick and flexible |
| G (P-6) | | | G | L | Broad | Mobilizable |
| HI1 | 75-400 | | HI1A HI1B FIA-like replicon | L L | <i>Enterobacteriaceae</i> <i>Enterobacteriaceae</i> | Thick and flexible Thick and flexible |
| I complex | 50-250 | MOBP | I1/Iγ/B/O/K/Z | L | <i>Enterobacteriaceae</i> | Rigid plus thin and flexible |
| I2 | | | I2 | L | <i>Enterobacteriaceae</i> | Rigid plus thin and flexible |
| J (ICE) | | | J | | | Thick and flexible |
| L/M | 50-80 | MOBP | L/M | L | Broad, α, β, γ | Rigid |
| N | 30-70 | MOBF | N | L | Broad | Rigid |
| P (P-1) | 70-275 | MOBP | P | L | Broad, α, β, γ | Rigid |
| Q-1 | 8-14 | MOBQ | Q-1 | H ^d | GNB ^a and GPB ^b | Mobilizable |
| Q-3 | 8-14 | MOBQ | | H | GNB ^a and GPB ^b | Mobilizable |
| R | 40-160 | Not included | R | L | Broad | Mobilizable |
| T | ~217 | MOBH | T | L | Narrow | Thick and flexible |
| U | 29-60 | MOBP | U | L | Broad, α, β, γ | Rigid |
| W | up to 40 | MOBF | W | L | Broad, α, β, γ | Rigid |
| X | 30-50 | MOBP | X | L | <i>Enterobacteriaceae</i> | Thick and flexible |
| Y | | | Y | L | <i>Enterobacteriaceae</i> | Plasmid-like prophage |
| Col | 6-40 | MOBP | Col | H | | Mobilizable |

^a GNB- Gram negative bacteria; ^b Gram positive bacteria; ^c Low; ^d High.

Insertion sequences

Insertion sequence (IS) are generally small mobile elements that typically carry little more than one (sometimes two) transposase (*tnp*) gene that are able to move themselves (and associated resistance genes) almost randomly to new locations in the same or different DNA molecules within a single cell (Partridge et al., 2018). The most common type of IS are generally possess inverted repeats (IR) that are designated left (IR_L) and right (IR_R) with respect to the direction of transcription of the *tnp* gene (Figure 11) (Partridge et al., 2018).

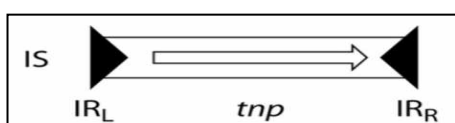


Fig. 11. The insertion sequences structure. Adapted from (Partridge et al., 2018).

GNB possess several IS (Table 3) that mobilize an adjacent region including one or more resistance genes. IS have a strong promoter that drives expression of the captured gene and insertion upstream of an intrinsic chromosomal gene can also influence antibiotic resistance (e.g., IS*Aba1* with *bla*_{OXA-51-like} genes in *A. baumannii*) giving carbapenem resistance (Turton et al., 2006). In addition, IS has a capacity to create a hybrid promoter resistance because has a –35 region only, which can combine with an adjacent –10-like (Vandecraen et al., 2017).

Table 3. Examples of IS (Insertion sequence) and composite transposons associated with resistance genes in Gram-negative bacteria. Table adapted from (Partridge et al., 2018).

| IS | Tn | Determinant | Resistance |
|--------------------|------------------|----------------------------------|--|
| IS1 | Tn9 | <i>catA1</i> | Chloramphenicol |
| IS10 | Tn10 | <i>tet(B)</i> | Tetracycline |
| IS26 | Tn4352 Tn6020 | <i>aphA1</i> | Kanamycin |
| | | <i>aphA1</i> | Kanamycin |
| | | <i>tet(C)</i> | Tetracycline |
| | | <i>tet(D)</i> | Tetracycline |
| | | <i>catA2</i> | Chloramphenicol |
| | Tn2003 | <i>blaSHV</i> | β -Lactams |
| | | <i>cfr</i> | Phenicols/lincosamides/oxazolidinones/ pleuromutilins/streptogramin A |
| IS256 ^a | | <i>Cfr</i> | Phenicols/lincosamides/oxazolidinones/ pleuromutilins/streptogramin A |
| IS50 | Tn5 | <i>aph(3')-IIa-ble-aph(6)-Ic</i> | Kanamycin, bleomycin, streptomycin |
| IS903 | Tn903 | <i>aphA1</i> | Kanamycin |
| IS1999 | Tn1999 | <i>blaOXA-48-like</i> | Carbapenems |
| IS <i>Apl1</i> | Tn6330 | <i>mcr-1</i> | Colistin |
| IS <i>Ec69</i> | | <i>mcr-2</i> | Colistin |
| IS <i>As2</i> | | <i>bla_{FOX-5}</i> | BLBLI ^b |
| IS <i>Aba14</i> | Tn <i>aphA6</i> | <i>aphA6</i> | Kanamycin |
| IS <i>Aba1</i> | Tn2006 | <i>bla_{OXA-23}</i> | Carbapenems |
| | | <i>bla_{OXA-237}</i> | Carbapenems |
| IS <i>Aba125</i> | Tn125 | <i>bla_{NDM}</i> | Carbapenems |

^a Is normally associated with Gram-positive bacteria; ^b BLBLI, β -lactam- β -lactamase inhibitor.

From *E. coli* was identified *ISEcp1* (IS1380 family; encodes a DDE-type transposase) that appears to be able to use IRL in combination with a sequence beyond its IRR end to move an adjacent region. For instance, insertion of *ISEcp1* upstream of a chromosomal *bla_{CTX-M-2}* gene in *Kluyvera* and subsequent movement to a plasmid have been demonstrated (Lartigue et al., 2006). *ISEcp1* appears to be associated with capturing many different resistance genes (Table 4) using at least one promoter or two (Poirel et al., 2003; Kurpiel and Hanson, 2012).

Table 4. Examples of resistance genes associated with *ISEcp1*. Table adapted from (Partridge et al., 2018).

| Insertion sequence | Determinant(S) | Resistance(S) |
|--------------------|-------------------------------|--|
| <i>ISEcp1</i> | <i>bla</i> CTX-M-1 group | 3 rd GC ^a |
| | <i>bla</i> CTX-M-2 group | 3 rd GC |
| | <i>bla</i> CTX-M-9 group | 3 rd GC |
| | <i>bla</i> CTX-M-25 group | 3 rd GC |
| | <i>bla</i> ACC | 3 rd GC, BLBLI ^b |
| | <i>bla</i> CMY-2-like genes | 3 rd GC, BLBLI |
| | <i>bla</i> OXA-181-like genes | Carbapenems |
| | Some <i>qnrB</i> genes | Fluoroquinolones (low level) |
| | <i>qnrE1</i> | Fluoroquinolones (low level) |
| | <i>rmtC</i> | Fluoroquinolones (low level) |

^a Third generation cephalosporins. ^b BLBLI, β -lactam- β -lactamase inhibitor combinations.

Transposons

There is several families of AMR transposons and the resistance genes are often associated with Tn3 family transposons. Transposons use site-specific recombination to move resistance genes between defined sites. The Tn3 family (Tn1, Tn2, and Tn3) is generally characterized by ~38-bp terminal IR, with IRL and IR with *tnpA* transposase gene, larger than those of IS (~3 kb) and *tnpR* resolvase gene (Figure 12) (Nicolas et al., 2015).

The *bla*_{TEM} genes, including those encoding ESBL or inhibitor-resistant (IRT) variants, have always been found within Tn1, Tn2, Tn3, or variants, hybrids, or fragments of these transposons. The family Tn3 transposons can make hybrids such as Tn1331-like elements with better matches to Tn1 or Tn2 and common in *bla*_{KPC} genes (Partridge, 2015).

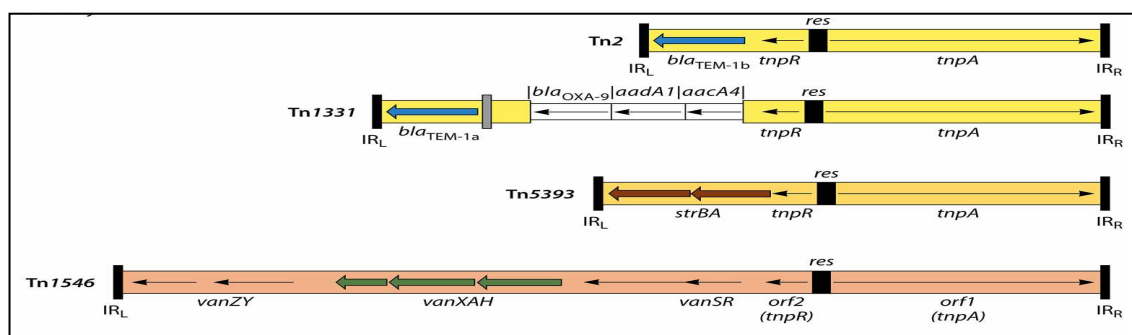


Fig. 12. Tn3 family transposons. The arrows show the orientations of genes and the thick shows antibiotic resistance genes. Terminal IR in black bars and putative ancestral IR relics by gray bars. *res* sites are indicated by black boxes. The gene cassettes in Tn1331 are shown as narrower boxes. Adapted from (Partridge et al., 2018).

Gene cassettes and Integrons

A gene cassette is defined as a small mobile element (~0.5 to 1 kb) consisting of a single gene (occasionally two), typically lacking a promoter, and an *attC* recombination site. Can exist in free circular form but are nonreplicative and are usually found inserted into an integron. The cassette insertion into the integron is in the orientation that allows expression of the cassette-borne gene from the *P_c* promoter. There are several classes of integron of IntI (called IntI1, IntI2, IntI3, etc., with cognate *attI1*, *attI2*, and *attI3* sites), with class 1 being the first reported and most common in antibiotic-resistant clinical isolates (Escudero et al., 2015).

MECHANISM OF ANTIMICROBIAL RESISTANCE IN GRAM NEGATIVE BACTERIA

The emergence of antibiotic resistant pathogenic bacteria poses a serious public health challenge worldwide. In general, resistance has eventually been seen to nearly all antibiotics that have been developed (Figure 13) attributed to overuse and misuse of these medications, as well as a lack of new drug development by the pharmaceutical industry (Rahman et al., 2018).

| Development of relevant drug | Emergence of resistance |
|--|---|
| 1928 — Discovery of penicillin | |
| 1940 — Clinical applications of penicillin | → 1950 Emergence of penicillinase producing <i>Staphylococcus aureus</i> |
| 1960 — Introduction of first-generation cepheims (cephalosporins/ β -lactamases) | → 1965 Plasmid mediated TEM-1 emergence in <i>E. coli</i> isolated from a Greece, patient TEM-1 hydrolyzed penicillin and its derivatives including 1st-generation cephalosporins |
| 1974 — Introduction of second generation (cephems/cephalosporins) | → 1967–1970 Penicillin intermediately resistant <i>Streptococcus pneumoniae</i> (PISP) Report on the emergence of SHV-1 mediated resistance in <i>Klebsiella pneumoniae</i> and <i>E. coli</i> → 1974–1977 Emergence of penicillinase producing <i>Haemophilus influenzae</i> → 1974–1977 Appearance of penicillin resistant <i>S. pneumoniae</i> |
| 1980 — Development of third generation (cephems/cephalosporins) | → 1980 Emergence of β -lactamase nonproducing ampicillin resistant <i>H. influenzae</i> (BLNAR) |
| 1984 — Development of carbapenems and monobactams | → 1983 Appearance of ESBL producing Gram-negative bacilli → 1984–1985 Report on SHV-2 plasmid mediated resistance → 1986 First report on TEM and non-SHV ESBL from Japan → 1989 First report of CTXM producing <i>E. coli</i> from Germany |
| 1990-to date — Increased use of oral cepheims, monobactams, and second- and third-generation cephalosporins and carbapenems | → 1989 In the following two years, endemics of CTXM producing <i>Salmonella</i> from South America were reported. This was followed by explosive increasing report on multidrug resistant ESBL and carbapenemase producing Gram-negative bacilli all over the world |

Fig. 13. Emergence of antimicrobial resistance, ESBL. Trend of development of antibiotics and emergence of resistance with emphasis on ESBL, showing that resistance eventually occur after their development and introduction (Rahman et al., 2018).

GNB have a variety of sophisticated mechanisms for self-defense against antibiotics that consists in expression of antibiotic-inactivating enzymes and non-enzymatic mechanisms (Aleksun and Levy, 2007). The antibiotic-inactivating enzymes through β -lactamase production constitute the main mechanism of β -lactam resistance in *Enterobacteriaceae* (Ruppé et al., 2015).

Both mechanisms (antibiotic-inactivating enzymes and non-enzymatic) can occur by (i) mutations in chromosomal genes that result in an increase of expression of intrinsic resistance mechanisms, permeability alterations by loss of outer membrane porins, or target modifications; and (ii) horizontal transfers of MGEs carrying resistance genes, most notably plasmid-encoding β -lactamases, aminoglycosides-modifying enzymes (AMEs), or non-enzymatic mechanisms such as plasmid-mediated quinolone resistance (*qnr*) genes for fluoroquinolone resistance (Ruppé et al., 2015). All mechanisms of bacterial resistance are resumed in three lines (Figure 14).

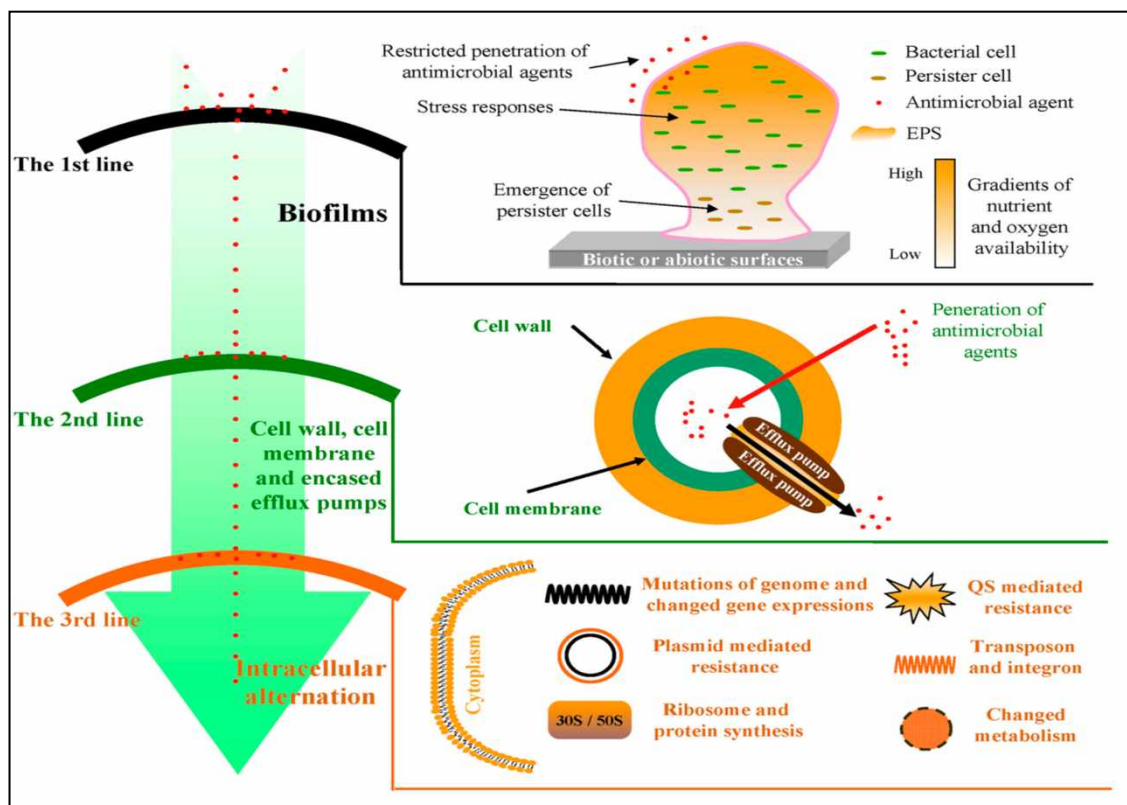


Fig. 14. Mechanisms of bacterial resistance to antibiotics. The three lines of defense for bacterial cells to overcome death by antimicrobial agents consists in: (i) production of bacterial biofilms, which limits the penetration of antimicrobial agents); (ii) the second line, bacteria uses cell wall, cell membrane and the encased efflux pumps construct to reduce the antimicrobial concentration into the cell; (iii) third line of defense, involve the alteration of target sites, regulation of gene expression and production of certain enzymes. Adapted from (Zhou et al., 2015).

For *E. coli* and *Klebsiella* the main mechanism of antibiotic resistance is almost always plasmidic consisting in co-transference of genes encoding an AME, a quinolone resistance determinant, and an ESBL on the same resistance plasmid. Porin/efflux-mediated resistance is not a major determinant mechanism among *E. coli* and *Klebsiella* (Cag et al., 2016); while for *Acinetobacter*, *P. aeruginosa* and *S. maltophilia*, the major mechanism of MDR is the porin/efflux pumps through occurrence of sequential chromosomal mutations (Rumbo et al., 2013). However, *Acinetobacter* and *P. aeruginosa* have ability to acquire MGE encoding resistance determinants, including carbapenemases (Ruppé et al., 2015) becoming difficult to treat infections associate with these bacteria. For instance, *A. baumannii* naturally produces a non-inducible AmpC type cephalosporinase (ACE-1 or ACE-2) and an OXA-51-like oxacillinase which confer, at basal levels of expression, intrinsic resistance to aminopenicillins, first generation

cephalosporins (1GC), second generation cephalosporins (2GC) and aztreonam (Munoz-Price and Weinstein, 2008); and also *P. aeruginosa* harbors an inducible AmpC-type cephalosporinase that confer resistance to amoxicillin (with or without clavulanate), 1GC, 2GC, cefotaxime, ceftriaxone and ertapenem (Lister et al., 1999). *S. maltophilia* also have intrinsic multi-drug resistance phenotype involves several chromosomal determinants (efflux systems *_SmeDEF* pump, AAC(6')-Iz, thermo-dependent permeability of its outer membrane). Additionally, *S. maltophilia* can acquire *sul* genes that confer resistance to sulfonamides (Looney et al., 2009).

Traditionally, *S. maltophilia* is highly susceptible to the trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole (SXT) combination, which is considered as the cornerstone of therapy and fluoroquinolones, (ciprofloxacin, levofloxacin and moxifloxacin) are active despite the low-level expression of a *qnr* protein encoded by the chromosomal *SmQnr* gene (Sanchez and Martinez, 2010).

Decreased uptake of antibiotics

This mechanism is very important in regulation of the antibiotic concentration into the cell. They reduce the antibiotic absorption or increasing the discharge of them, or by employing both mechanisms simultaneously using the outer-membrane (OM). As the OM is constitute by lipid bilayer and porins, theoretically, hydrophobic antibiotics, such as quinolones and macrolides, pass through the lipid bilayer while hydrophilic antibiotics, such as β -lactams, pass through porins (Chapman and Georgopapdakou, 1988). Thereby, the porins mutation can mediate the antibiotic uptake. Porin-efflux mechanisms are activated by spontaneous modifications of inherited structures (Cag et al., 2016).

Target site modification

This mechanism consists by changing the target site that is the antibiotic attack site. Bacteria replace or change target molecules in order to avoid the harmful effects of antibiotics. It is well known that β -lactam antibiotics inactivate PBPs, and initiate dysregulation of peptidoglycan synthesis that end up with bacteria death (Peterson and Kaur, 2018). Apart of modification of PBP, bacteria can alter 50S subunit of rRNA, methylation of ribosomal genes and plasmid-mediated quinolone resistance (PMQR)

where some protein protect gyrase from quinolones. Resistance to macrolide is mostly caused by this mechanism (Leclercq, 2002).

The *Enterobacteriaceae* are naturally susceptible to quinolones and fluoroquinolones. However, resistance can emerge through high-level fluoroquinolone monotherapy, especially when the bacterial *inoculum* is high. The resistance can occur by successive chromosomal mutations in DNA gyrase and topoisomerase IV-encoding genes (*gyrA* and *parC*), that are the target sites for fluoroquinolones such as ciprofloxacin, levofloxacin and moxifloxacin. These mutations can accumulate, resulting in an increasingly higher level of resistance or minimum inhibitor concentration. Additionally, strains with a single mutation can appear susceptible to fluoroquinolones but highly resistant to quinolones (Deguchi et al., 1997).

In parallel with chromosomal mutation, plasmid-encoded resistance has emerged in the 2000s with Qnr (A, B, C, D and S subtypes), that is a small DNA-mimicking protein conferring low-level fluoroquinolone resistance (Allou et al., 2009), *aac(6')Ib-cr* and QepA efflux pump (Périchon, 2007).

Efflux pumps

Efflux pumps seem to be a last resistance mechanism in GNB and usually occurs in conjunction with other mechanisms, such as modification of the antibiotic or the target (Amaral et al., 2014). The pumps are cell wall proteins that can take substances from the bacteria and expel them outside the bacterial cells decreasing their concentration into the cell. In general, pumps are active simultaneously against several different classes of antibiotics, compared with the other mechanisms that are active against only a single antibiotic or a few from the same class (Poole, 2004). For instance, the MexXY-OprM efflux pump in MDR *P. aeruginosa* decreases its susceptibility to meropenem, aminoglycosides, fluoroquinolones, as well as penicillins and cephalosporins (Poole, 2004).

Antibiotic sequestration

Sequestration of antibiotics involves the function of drug-binding proteins, which prevent the antibiotic from reaching its target. Some AmpC-producers bacteria using antibiotic

sequestration mechanism associated with loss of outer membrane porins are resistant to carbapenem. For instance, clinical *E. coli* isolate carrying *bla*_{CMY-2} on IncI γ plasmid are resistant to increasing concentrations of meropenem due to CMY-2 can covalently bind carbapenem in the periplasm and prevent them from accessing their targets (van Boxtel et al., 2017).

Enzymatic inactivation of antibiotics

This group of enzymes consists in AMEs and β -lactamases. The AME hamper antibiotic activity by engrafting various radicals aminoglycoside phosphotransferase, APH, aminoglycoside nucleotidyltransferase, ANT and aminoglycoside acetyltransferase, AAC which constitutes the main mechanisms of *Enterobacteriaceae* resistance to aminoglycoside (Chaudhary and Payasi, 2014). *Providencia stuartii* and *Serratia marcescens* possess intrinsic resistance to aminoglycoside AAC(2') and AAC(6')-I, respectively (Ruppé et al., 2015).

Extended Spectrum β -lactamases

The name “ESBL” is due to these enzymes have increased spectrum of activity, especially against the oxyimino-cephalosporins (Bradford, 2001). Thereby, ESBLs are enzymes that have the ability to hydrolyse the variety of β -lactam including penicillins, cephalosporins, and monobactams (like aztreonam), but not the cephamycins (like cefoxitin) and carbapenems, and are typically inhibited by “classical” β -lactamase inhibitors such as clavulanic acid, sulbactam, and tazobactam and are encoded by mobile genes (Livermore and Hawkey, 2005; Thomson, 2010).

ESBLs are found in GNB, especially in *Enterobacteriaceae* and *P. aeruginosa* (Nordmann and Guibert, 1998; Bradford, 2001) and constitute the common resistance mechanism to β -lactam in GNB (Bush and Jacoby, 2010).

The ESBLs were firstly reported in the early 1980 after introduction of cephalosporins in clinical practice (Figure 13). The following ESBLs have been isolated in clinical isolates: SHV or TEM types, which are evolved from parent enzymes such as TEM-1, TEM-2, and SHV-1; CTX-M β -lactamases in Europe, Africa, Asia, South and North America (Paterson and Bonono, 2005).

ESBLs are classified in two methods: Ambler molecular classification scheme and Bush-Jacoby-Medeiros (traditional) or functional classification scheme (Bush et al., 1995; Bush and Jacoby, 2010).

The Ambler molecular classification scheme is based on protein homology in the following classes: A, B, C, and D. Classes A, C and D are termed as serine β -lactamases and class B enzymes are metallo- β -lactamases (MBLs). The most ESBL belongs to the class A and D that include OXA types (Table 5 and Figure 15) (Paterson and Bonomo, 2005).

According to the Bush-Jacoby-Medeiros (traditional) the ESBL are classified based on functional similarities (substrate and inhibitor profile) in four main groups (Group 1 cephalosporinases, Group 2 serine β -lactamases, Group 3 metallo- β -lactamases and Group 4 β -lactamases) and multiple subgroups. This classification of ESBL belongs to the group 2be or 2d (OXA-type) (Table 5 and Figure 15) (Bush and Jacoby, 2010).

The Group 1 cephalosporinases belongs to the class C and are encoded on the chromosomes of *Enterobacteriaceae* and few other organisms. Often they are more active on cephalosporin than benzyl penicillin and are usually resistant to inhibition by clavulanic acid and are also active on cephamycins (Thomson, 2010).

The ESBL phenomenon began in western Europe related to the use of antibiotics and after that expanded to the United States and Asia. Therefore, the prevalence of ESBLs among clinical isolates varies from country to country and from institution to institution (Bradford, 2001).

Table 5. Classification schemes for bacterial β -lactamases. Table adapted from (Ghafourian et al., 2015 and Bush and Jacoby, 2010).

| Bush-Jacoby-Medeiros (2009) | Molecular class | Distinctive substrate(s) | Inhibited by | | Defining characteristic(s) | Representative enzyme(s) |
|-----------------------------|-----------------|---|-----------------------------------|------|---|--|
| | | | CA ^a /TZB ^b | EDTA | | |
| 1 | C | Cephalosporins | No | No | Greater hydrolysis of cephalosporins than benzylpenicillin; hydrolyzes cephamycins | <i>E. coli</i> AmpC, P99, ACT-1, CMY-2, FOX-1, MIR-1 |
| 1e | C | Cephalosporins | No | No | Increased hydrolysis of ceftazidime and often other oxyimino- β -lactams | GC1, CMY-37 |
| 2 ^a | A | Penicillins | Yes | No | Greater hydrolysis of benzylpenicillin than cephalosporins | PC1 |
| 2b | A | Penicillins, early cephalosporins | Yes | No | Similar hydrolysis of benzylpenicillin and cephalosporins | TEM-1, TEM-2, SHV-1 |
| 2be | A | Extended-spectrum cephalosporins, monobactams | Yes | No | Increased hydrolysis of oxyimino- β -lactams (cefotaxime, ceftazidime, ceftriaxone, cefepime, aztreonam) | TEM-3, SHV-2, CTX-M-15, PER-1, VEB-1 |
| 2br | A | Penicillins | No | No | Resistance to clavulanic acid, sulbactam, and tazobactam | TEM-30, SHV-10 |
| 2ber | A | Extended-spectrum cephalosporins, monobactams | No | No | Increased hydrolysis of oxyimino- β -lactams combined with resistance to clavulanic acid, sulbactam, and tazobactam | TEM-50 |
| 2c | A | Carbenicillin | Yes | No | Increased hydrolysis of carbenicillin | PSE-1, CARB-3 |
| 2ce | A | Carbenicillin, cefepime | Yes | No | Increased hydrolysis of carbenicillin, cefepime, and cefpirome | RTG-4 |
| 2d | D | Cloxacillin | Variable | No | Increased hydrolysis of cloxacillin or oxacillin | OXA-1, OXA-10 |
| 2de | D | Extended-spectrum cephalosporins | Variable | No | Hydrolyzes cloxacillin or oxacillin and oxyimino- β -lactams | OXA-11, OXA-15 |
| 2df | D | Carbapenems | Variable | No | Hydrolyzes cloxacillin or oxacillin and carbapenems | OXA-23, OXA-48 |
| 2e | A | Extended-spectrum cephalosporins | Yes | No | Hydrolyzes cephalosporins. Inhibited by clavulanic acid but not aztreonam | CepA |
| 2f | A | Carbapenems | Variable | No | Increased hydrolysis of carbapenems, oxyimino- β -lactams, cephamycins | KPC-2, IMI-1, SME-1 |
| 3 ^a | B (B1) (B3) | Carbapenems | No | Yes | Broad-spectrum hydrolysis including carbapenems but not monobactams | IMP-1, VIM-1, CcrA, IND-1 |
| 3b | B (B2) | Carbapenems | | | Preferential hydrolysis of carbapenems | L1, CAU-1, GOB-1, FEZ-1 |
| 4 | D ^c | | | | | CphA, Sfh-1 |

^a Clavulanic acid; ^b Tazobactam; ^c Miscellaneous enzymes that do not fit into other groups.

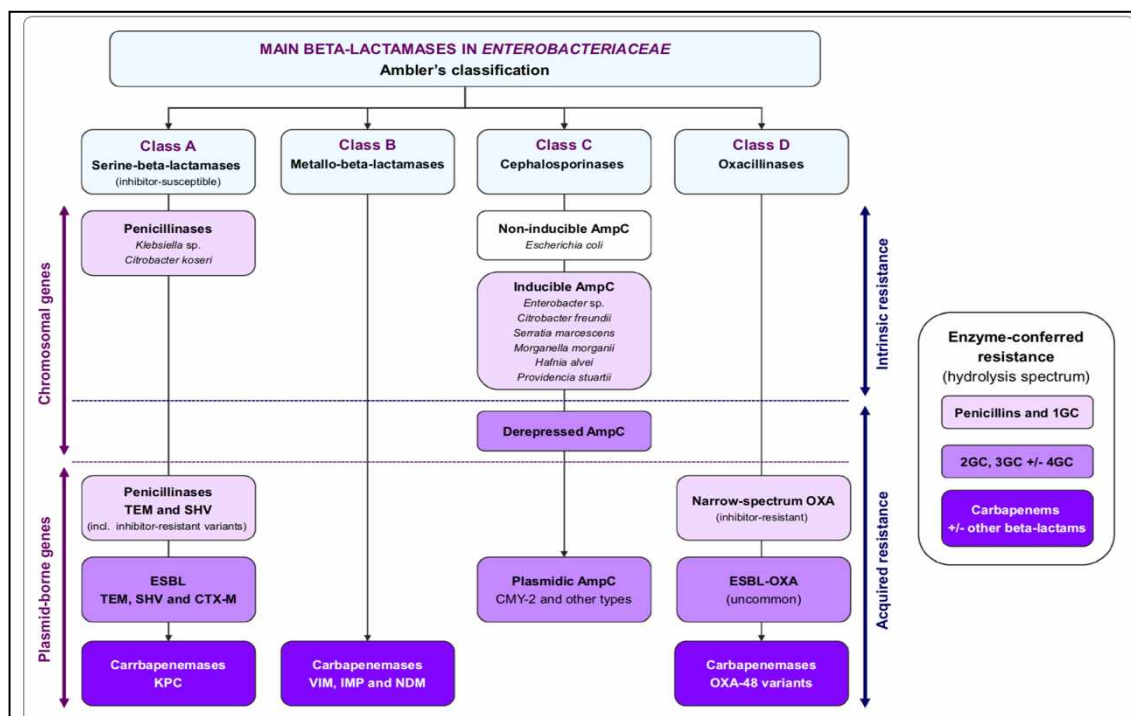


Fig. 15. Classifications of β -lactamases. Intrinsic and acquired β -lactamases in *Enterobacteriaceae* (Ruppé et al., 2015).

TEM β -lactamases

The TEM ESBLs are the derivatives from TEM-1 and TEM-2, and TEM-1 was first reported in 1965 from an *E. coli* isolate from a patient named Temoniera in Athens, Greece, hence the designation “TEM”. As are found in plasmid and transposons that facilitates the spreading, now is encountered in many different species including *P. aeruginosa*, *Haemophilus influenzae*, and *Neisseria gonorrhoeae* (Bradford, 2001).

Currently, far 150 TEM types with different spectrum (Table 6) have been isolated where the most often found in *E. coli* and *K. pneumoniae*. Up to 90% of ampicillin resistance in *E. coli* is due to the production of TEM-1 (Bradford, 2001).

From early 1990s β -lactamases that were resistant to inhibition by clavulanic acid and sulbactam were discovered from TEM-1 or TEM-2 β -lactamase (Table 6). However, they still showing susceptibility to tazobactam. These inhibitors have been encountered in *K. pneumoniae*, *Klebsiella oxytoca*, *P. mirabilis*, and *Citrobacter freundii* (Lemozy, et al., 1995).

Table 6. Characteristics of TEM-type β -lactamases. Table adapted from (Bradford, 2001).

| Enzymes | Enzyme type | | |
|--|----------------|------|-----|
| | Broad spectrum | ESBL | IRT |
| TEM-1 | X | | |
| TEM-2 | X | | |
| TEM-3 ^a | | X | |
| TEM-12, TEM-55, TEM-57, TEM-58 | | X | |
| TEM-30, TEM-31, TEM-35, TEM-36, TEM-37, TEM-38, TEM-41, TEM-45, TEM-51, TEM-73, TEM-74 | | | X |
| TEM-25 | | X | |
| TEM-7, TEM-19, TEM-20, TEM-65 | | X | |
| TEM-32, TEM-33, TEM-34, TEM-39, TEM-40, TEM-44 | | | X |
| TEM-29 | | X | |
| TEM-5, TEM-17 | | X | |
| TEM-9 | | X | |
| TEM-10, TEM-11, TEM-13, TEM-26, TEM-63 | | X | |
| TEM-50 | | X | X |
| TEM-59 | | | X |
| TEM-68 | | X | X |
| TEM-42 | | X | |
| TEM-4, TEM-6, TEM-8, TEM-27, TEM-72 | | X | |
| TEM-15, TEM-47, TEM-48, TEM-49, TEM-52, TEM-66, TEM-92 | | X | |
| TEM-28, TEM-43 | | X | |
| TEM-16, TEM-21, TEM-22 | | X | |
| TEM-56, TEM-60 | | X | |
| TEM-24, TEM-46, TEM-61 | | X | |
| TEM-14, TEM-53, TEM-54 | | X | |
| TEM-76, TEM-77, TEM-78, TEM-79, TEM-81, TEM-82, TEM-83, TEM-84 | | | X |

IRT- Inhibitor-resistant TEM β -lactamase. ^a The first TEM variant with increased activity against ESBL, which was reported in 1987.

SHV β -lactamases

SHV refers to Sulfhydryl variable, the designation was made because it was thought that the inhibition of SHV activity by p-chloromercuribenzoate. The origin of ESBLs SHV is SHV-1 from *Klebsiella* spp. and is responsible for up to 20% of the plasmid-mediated ampicillin resistance in this species. *Citrobacter diversus*, *E. coli*, and *P. aeruginosa* are also possess SHV ESBLs types (El Harrif-Heraud et al., 1997; Rasheed et al., 1997).

In addition, more than 90 SHV varieties are identified, where SHV-5 and SHV-12 are most common variants (Jacoby and Munoz-Price, 2005). Currently, the majority of SHV types derivatives possess the ESBL phenotype and SHV-10 is reported to have an inhibitor-resistant phenotype (Bradford, 2001) (Table 7).

Table 7. Characteristics of SHV-type β -lactamases. Table adapted from (Bradford, 2001).

| Enzymes | Enzyme types | | |
|--|----------------|------|-----|
| | Broad spectrum | ESBL | IRT |
| OHIO-1, LEN-1 | X | | |
| SHV-3, SHV-14 | | X | |
| SHV-24 | | X | |
| SHV-1, SHV-11 | X | | |
| SHV-2, SHV-2a, SHV-6, SHV-8, SHV-13, SHV-19, SHV-20, SHV-21, SHV-22 | | X | |
| SHV-4, SHV-7, SHV-18 | | X | |
| SHV-5, SHV-9, SHV-12 | | X | |
| SHV-10 | | | X |

IRT- Inhibitor-resistant SHV β -lactamase.

CTX-M β -lactamases

From 2000s CTX-M β -lactamases had been identified in different members of the *Enterobacteriaceae*, however especially in *E. coli* have become the most widespread and common type of ESBL (Doi et al., 2017). The name CTX is related to the enzyme activity, that is greater against cefotaxime when compared with other oxyimino- β -lactam substrates such as ceftazidime, ceftriaxone, or cefepime. Regarding the inhibitor, CTX-M are inhibited better by tazobactam than by sulbactam and clavulanate (Bush and Jacoby, 2010).

The *bla*_{CTX-M} are normally found on the chromosome of *Kluyvera* spp., a group of rarely pathogenic commensal organisms, and give evidence of plasmid acquisition of β -lactamase genes. More than 80 types of CTX-M β -lactamases are well-known, mainly found in *Salmonella enterica* serovar Typhimurium and *E. coli*, but have also been described in other species of *Enterobacteriaceae* (Sykes and Bush, 1982).

The CTX-M β -lactamases *E. coli* are associated with primary community-onset UTIs, and bacteremia and intra-abdominal infections (Canton and Coque, 2006). This type of *E. coli* is resistant to cephalosporins included trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole, tetracycline, gentamicin, tobramycin, and ciprofloxacin that is an alarming worldwide (Pitout and Laupland, 2008).

According to the phylogenetic tree (based on the amino acid sequence) of CTX-M family there are six sublineages or groups: (CTX-M-1, CTX-M-2, CTX-M-8, CTX-M-9, CTX-M-25, and KLUC (Rahman et al., 2018). Each group share >94% identity, whereas 90%

identity is observed between the members belonging to distinct groups (Bonnet, 2004; Paterson and Bonomo, 2005). In addition, there are some hybrid groups (about four CTX-M variants), namely, CTX-M-45 (formerly Toho-2), which is a hybrid of CTX-M-14 with a protein of unknown origin, and CTX-M-64, CTX-M-123, and CTX-M-132 that are hybrids of CTX-M-15 with different segment CTX-M-14 (Zhao and Hu, 2013). These CTX-M groups are related with different genetic elements such as *ISEcpI*-like insertion, transposons, or within mobile gene cassettes (Figure 16), that help the spreading of resistance (Lartigue et al., 2006). Additionally, CTX-M-15 and CTX-M-14 are the most common variants detected globally in important microbes, followed by CTX-M-2, CTX-M-3, and CTX-M-1 which their spread has been reported from early 1990s (Levy, 2002).

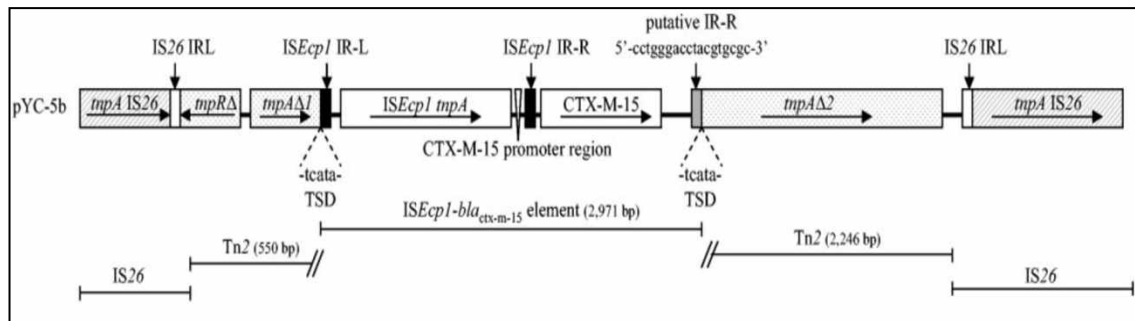


Fig. 16. Schematic representation of the *ISEcpI-bla*_{CTX-M-15} containing *ISECP1*-like insertion and transposons. The presence of a 5-bp duplication at the boundaries of the *ISEcpI-bla*_{CTX-M-15} element and the resemblance of its right end to the IRR of *ISEcpI* are indicative of transposition. Transposon-related genes [*tnpA*, *tnpR*, *tnpM*]. Adapted from (Gangoue-Pieboji et al., 2005).

CTX-M enzymes are the most increasingly reported in many countries mostly from South America, Mediterranean and Eastern European countries as well as East Asia (Hopkins et al., 2006; Chong et al., 2018). Especially, in Africa the first report of CTX-M-type-lactamase (CTX-M-12) was from Kenya in 2001 (Govinden et al., 2007). Currently, CTX-M type enzymes are encountered in several African countries.

Plasmid mediated AmpC β -lactamases

AmpC β -lactamases have been known since 1989. These enzymes are able to hydrolyze narrow-, broad-, and expanded-spectrum cephalosporins and cephamycins and resist inhibition by clavulanate, sulbactam, and tazobactam. Many GNB produce a chromosomal mediated AmpC at low level while hyperproduction can cause resistance to penicillins, aztreonam, cephamycins, and narrow-, broad-, and expanded-spectrum cephalosporins (Thomson, 2010).

The common transmissible AmpC belong to the ACT, CMY, FOX, MIR, DHA families and have been detected in isolates of *Klebsiella* spp., *Salmonella* spp., *C. freundii*, *E. aerogenes*, *P. mirabilis*, and *E. coli* (Jacoby, 2009). 100% of *E. cloacae*, *E. aerogenes*, *C. freundii*, *S. marcescens*, *Providencia* sp., *Morganella morganii*, *Hafnia alvei*, *Aeromonas* sp., and *P. aeruginosa* isolates can be assumed to be AmpC producers. The expression is low but inducible on exposure to certain β -lactams, such as amoxicillin, ampicillin, imipenem, and clavulanic acid. It is also known that when produced in large amounts, especially in a host with reduced β -lactam, accumulation can provide resistance to carbapenems, especially ertapenem (Weber and Sanders, 1990; Quale et al., 2006).

Carbapenemases

Carbapenemases belong to the molecular classes A, B, and D. The class A enzymes are most commonly produced by members of the family *Enterobacteriaceae*, that include KPC, IMI, SME, NMC-A, and some GES enzymes which are characterized by their high hydrolytic activity against oxacillin and cloxacillin, and poorly inhibited by clavulanic acid and usually hydrolyze penicillins (ampicillin) or cephalosporins (cephalothin) more efficiently than carbapenems. On the contrary of Class A, the Class B enzymes are MBLs which typically hydrolyze carbapenems except aztreonam and resist to currently available β -lactamase inhibitors but are inhibited by chelating agents such as EDTA (Thomson, 2010). This class include Verona integron-encoded metallo- β -lactamase (VIM), Imipenemase metallo- β -lactamase (IMP) families and SPM-1 which have been detected in strains of *P. aeruginosa*, members of the family *Enterobacteriaceae*, and *A. baumannii* (Thomson, 2010). Among the MBLs, NDM, (Figure 17B), VIM and IMP enzymes are the most frequently identified worldwide (Palzkill, 2013).

The class D weekly hydrolyze the carbapenem antibiotics and are inhibited poorly by clavulanate. This class of enzymes belong to the OXA family and are most commonly produced by *Acinetobacter* spp. but have also been reported in some *P. aeruginosa*, *K. pneumoniae*, and *E. coli* strains (Thomson, 2010). OXA-48 and derivatives (e.g., OXA-181 and OXA-232) have been detected in *Enterobacteriaceae* (Poirel et al., 2012), and endemic in Turkey (since 2004) and are frequently encountered in several European countries (e.g., France and Belgium), and across North Africa (Potron et al, 2016).

Carbapenemase-producing organisms (CPOs), are globally distributed in many genera of bacteria. However, certain carbapenemases are typically associated with specific regions or countries (Figure 17A, B and C). KPC-producing *K. pneumoniae* is common in the United States, but is also endemic in some European countries such as Greece and Italy (Munoz-Price et al., 2013). MBL-producing CPE, for instance, NDM producers, are common in Indian Subcontinent as well as with specific countries in Europe, including Romania, Denmark, Spain, and Hungary and OXA-48-like-producing is in essential in Turkey and surrounding countries (Duin and Doi, 2017).

The CPOs, in hospital settings ranged from 2.3% to 67.7% in North Africa and from 9% to 60% in Sub-Saharan Africa (SSA) (Manenzhe et al., 2015).

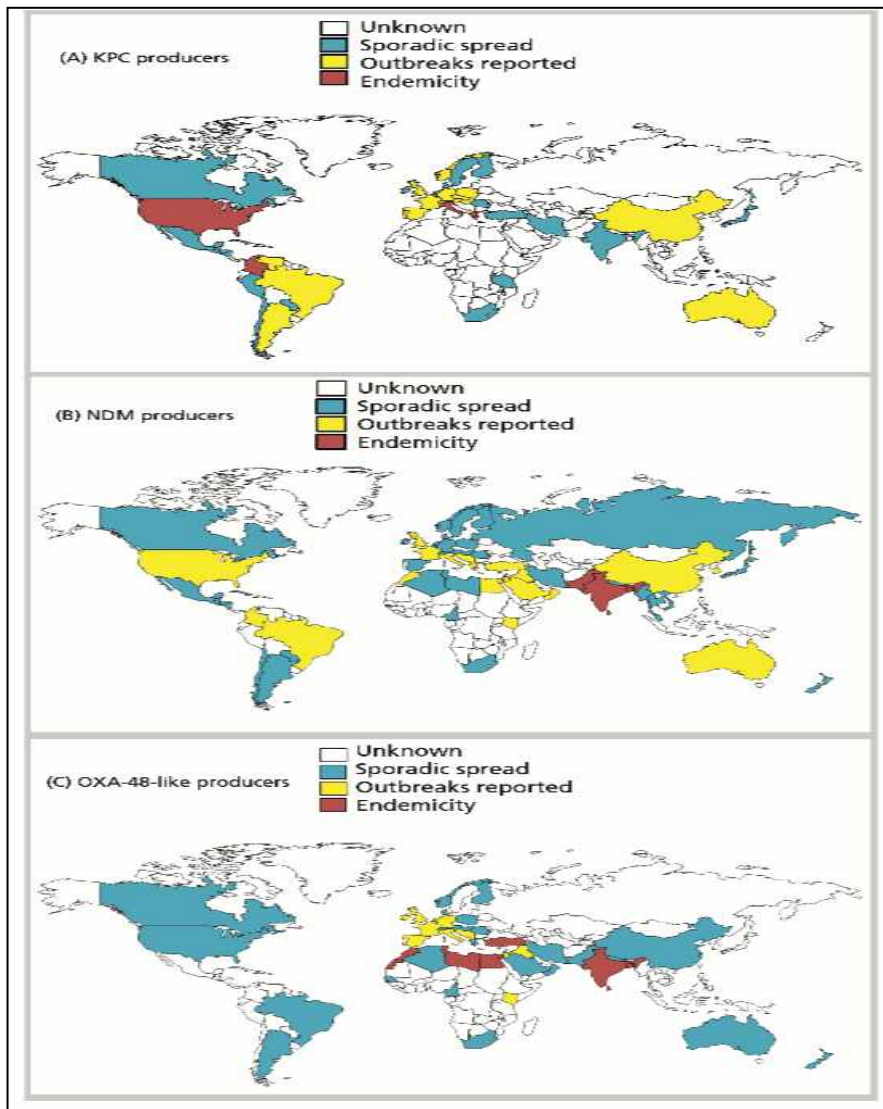


Fig. 17. Worldwide distribution of carbapenemases. A, *K. pneumoniae* carbapenemase producers in Enterobacteriaceae and *P. aeruginosa*. B, New Delhi metallo- β -lactamase producers in Enterobacteriaceae and *P. aeruginosa*. C, OXA-48-like producers in Enterobacteriaceae. Abbreviations: KPC, *Klebsiella pneumoniae* carbapenemase; NDM, New Delhi metallo- β -lactamase; OXA-48, oxacillinase-48 (Bonomo et al., 2018).

MOLECULAR TYPING

It is well known that *E. coli* can be commensal or pathogenic. Therefore, to determine whether an *E. coli* strain is an ExPEC and whether it is pathogenic is based on its source, O:K:H serotype, phylogenetic background, virulence factor profile, and experimental virulence in an animal model that involves typing methods (Fratamico et al., 2016). Additionally, it is clear that certain ExPEC lineages or clonal groups are responsible for a large fraction of human extraintestinal *E. coli* infections, and these lineages are becoming increasingly MDR (Manges and Johnson, 2012). For instance, through typing it has been established that worldwide emergent clone *E. coli* O25:H4-ST131 is as a dominant host of ESBLs posing a huge public health challenge (Coque et al., 2008).

Phylogrouping by PCR

Polymerase chain reaction (PCR) has been a useful technique in typing *E. coli* into the phylogroups A, B1, B2 and D. The first PCR protocol was a triplex PCR developed by Clermont and colleagues (2000) with targets *chuA* and *yjaA* genes and a particular DNA fragment known as TSPE4.C2. The other phylogroups (C, E, F and clade I) are misassigned by this method and will rest on the composition of the collections evaluated, but an estimated 79% of isolates are correctly assigned (Clermont et al., 2013). In order to correctly discriminate (especially between phylogroup B2 and D) this method was adjusted by Gordon and colleagues and further revised by Clermont and colleagues. Currently, the PCR detection of three marker genes (*chuA*, *yjaA* and TSPE4.C2) (Figure 18) is followed by potential subsequent detection of a fourth gene *ibeA*. The presence of *ibeA* assigns the isolate to group B2 and strains failing to yield any PCR products of the three primary genes remain unassigned as non-typeable (Gordon et al., 2008).

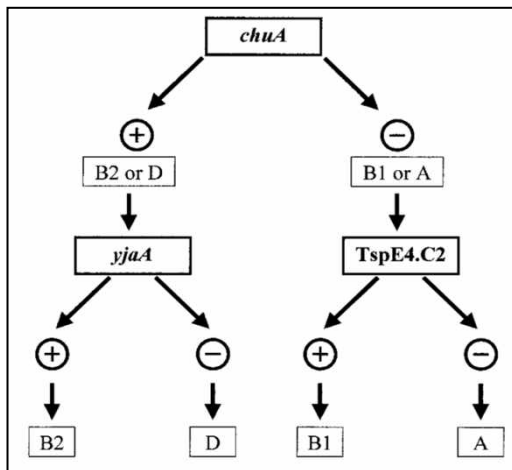


Fig. 18. *E. coli* phylogrouping by PCR. Dichotomous decision tree to determine the phylogenetic group by using the results of PCR amplification of the *chuA* and *yjaA* genes and DNA fragment TSPE4.C2 (Clermont et al., 2000).

Pulsed-field gel electrophoresis

Pulsed-field gel electrophoresis (PFGE) is a powerful method used for the separation of large DNA molecules (entire genomic DNA) using restriction enzymes and gel matrix where the electric field is periodically changed the direction (Sharma-Kuinkel et al., 2016). Provides a good resolution of the entire bacterial chromosome in a single gel with a highly reproducible restriction profile being a useful to discriminate between outbreak and sporadic strains (Bender et al., 1997; Sharma-Kuinkel et al., 2016). Several days to complete the typing, produces results that are suboptimal for interlaboratory comparisons, and can be subjective because it is based on banding patterns, constitute the disadvantages of this method (Noller et al., 2003).

Multi-Locus Sequence Typing

Multi-locus Sequence Typing (MLST) was first proposed in 1998 as a typing approach using the human pathogen *Neisseria meningitidis* (Belén et al., 2009).

MLST is an unambiguous procedure for characterizing isolates of bacterial species using the sequences of internal fragments of six or seven (usually) well-conserved, house-keeping genes or loci within the bacterial genome. The ST is assigned by comparing the set of alleles in the database through allelic variation. This method is becoming powerful tools in molecular epidemiology due to successful for the differentiation of other organisms and has easily standardized and automated. Additionally, has proved portable

and easily comparable between laboratories for evolutionary and epidemiological studies (Noller et al., 2003).

Multi-locus Variable Number of Tandem Repeat Analysis

Multi-locus Variable Number of Tandem (MLVT) is commonly PCR-based approach that requires only a small amount of DNA for analysis simple sequence repeats (SSRs), or microsatellites at a locus. Specifically, this method involves determination of the number of repeats at multiple loci. The repeated regions are found throughout most bacteria as well as mammals, but only identical cells will have the same number of repeats in each of the targeted regions. The variable number of tandem repeats loci (VNTR) can be assigned a number depending on size and one isolate will consequently be assigned a code useful for typing. Thereby, supply a powerful tool for assessing outbreak investigation, forensic investigation, pathogen-source tracking and disease surveillance (Noller et al., 2003; Cooley et al., 2007).

The process of exploring VNTRs can be done *in silico* searching for Tandem repeats (TRs) within the genome(s) of interest, selecting highly potent loci from the thousands of TRs, and then examining the polymorphisms (Cooley et al., 2007).

Serotyping

The serological typing of *E. coli* was proposed by Kauffman in 1944 and is based on surface antigen profiles, namely, O (lipopolysaccharide) and H (flagellar). Both antigens are stable that make the methods reliable being useful for epidemiological studies of pathogenic *E. coli* providing the routes, sources, and prevalence (Banjo et al., 2018). The type K antigen has not been used due to the capabilities of the many laboratories to carry out. To date, 53 *E. coli* H flagellar antigens types, from H1 to H56 (H-types 13, 22, and 50 are not in use), including three missing numbers: H13, H22, and H50 and 186 O-antigens (O1-O188) have been recognized (Orskov and Orskov, 1975; Fratamico et al., 2016). Four groups of O-antigens have been divided into subtypes, namely, O18ab/ac, O28ab/ac, O112ab/ac, and O125ab/ac (Fratamico et al., 2016).

These serotyping require a pool of antisera that were generated in rabbits against each of the O-groups followed by agglutination with the corresponding single antiserum. This

method is not useful due to time costly, labor-intensive and time consuming, cross reactivity of the antisera with different serogroups occurs, antisera are available only in specialized laboratories, batch-to-batch variations in antibodies can occur, and many *E. coli* strains isolated from various sources are non-typeable (Lacher et al., 2014). These disadvantages open the place for molecular serotyping methods of *E. coli*.

Whole Genome Sequencing

The whole genome sequencing (WGS) of *E. coli* nowadays is replacing established subtyping methods such as PFGE, supplying a major advancement information related food-borne disease outbreaks and for trace-back to sources. This method is also known as core genome (cg) MLST (or extended MLST) due to comparisons of hundreds to more than a thousand genes allowing interlaboratory reproducibility (Schürch et al., 2018).

WGS for typing and epidemiologic analysis consist in management of SNP and/or gene-by-gene (e.g., cgMLST). Core genome as sets of orthologous (i.e. common ancestor) sequences conserved in all aligned genomes is useful for typing. This typing needs mapping of either reads or assembled contigs and various tools available online such as Snippy, NASP, SNVphyl, CFSAN SNP Pipeline, or Lyve-SET (Sahl et al., 2016). The SNP approach can give very high resolution, however, needs a reference genome in order to avoid mismapping. The recent approach related to WGS typing trend to use all the pan-genome to provide a super resolution view into the epidemiology of bacterial populations (McNally et al., 2016).

To analyze the sequences tools and bioinformatic pipelines are being developed in order to obtain specific information such as O- and H-group determination, virulence genes and other genetic markers (Fratamico et al., 2016).

Current situation in Mozambique

Pneumonia, meningitis, bacteremia, enteric infections are a major issue in Mozambique, where the bacterial agents are commonly associated, including *E. coli*, non-typhoidal *Salmonella*, *Shigella* and *Vibrio cholerae* (GARP, 2015). Infections caused by bacteria and especially members of the *Enterobacteriaceae* are among the major causes of hospital admission and associated with morbidity and mortality in children, particularly in Africa (Bryce et al., 2005). Mozambique as each low-income country has been facing an issue related to bacterial infections and antimicrobial resistance (AMR) (Sigaúque et al., 2009). Two studies carried out at the Intensive Care Unit (ICU) of Maputo Central Hospital (HCM), showed high prevalence of GNB, including *Klebsiella* spp., *Acinetobacter* spp., *Enterobacter* spp., *P. aeruginosa*, and *E. coli*, and highlighted high level antimicrobial resistance to penicilins, cephalosporins, aminoglycosides, quinolones and macrolides; and least resistance to carbapenem agents (Mahaluça et al., 2018a; Mahaluça et al., 2018b). Actually, a recent study conducted in Maputo showed that the knowledge about antibiotic use is poor in population (Mate et al., 2019). Worldwide, irrational antibiotic use, self-medication, sub-optimal dosage, overuse, and prescription/use of inappropriate antibiotics are the main keys of emergency and spread of AMR strains (Tenover, 2006). In Africa, some attention has been given to investigate the prevalence of ESBL mainly in *Enterobacteriaceae* at community level and hospital settings. The ESBLs classes of A and D are common in Africa with *bla*_{CTX-M-15} being most prevalent (Cotton et al., 2008; Muthupandian et al., 2018).

In Mozambique, the prevalence pathogens ESBL producers pathogens is extremely high, although the scarce data (Pons et al., 2015). Some molecular studies have showed the presence of GNB ESBL producers, mainly in *E. coli* and *K. pneumoniae* harboring *bla*_{CTX-M-15} (Pons et al., 2015; Guiral et al., 2018). This ESBL has been associated with MDR strains worldwide. Recently, a study conducted in a rural hospital at Manhiça District in Southern Mozambique, reported the prevalence of *E. coli* harboring the ESBL gene *bla*_{CTX-M} group I, especially *bla*_{CTX-M-15} from blood and urine cultures (Guiral et al., 2018).

RESEARCH OBJECTIVES

The overall purpose of the Ph. D. project was to study the epidemiology and antimicrobial resistance of Extraintestinal Pathogenic *E. coli* and other Gram-negative invasive bacteria associated with invasive infections in Mozambique. Resistance surveillance is also important in light of the rapid emergence and diffusion of multi resistant strains.

The specific studies focused on the following objectives:

- To isolate and identify ExPEC and other GNBs strains from human invasive infections, in 2 Mozambique provinces (3 Maputo and 2 Quelimane hospitals).
- To determine the prevalence of antimicrobial resistance in isolates using phenotypic and genotypic approaches.
- To genotype the ExPEC and other GNBs using pathogenicity and phylogenetic markers.
- To molecular type and perform phylogenetic analysis of ExPEC isolates by WGS comparing isolates from different sources and hospitals.

CHAPTER TWO

MATERIAL AND METHODS

Study sites

The study was conducted from February 2016 to July of 2018, mainly in HCM located in the capital Maputo, in the South of Mozambique. Other four hospitals, two in Maputo Province (Hospital General of Mavalane, HGM and Hospital General of José Macamo, HJM) and two in Zambézia Province (Hospital Provincial of Quelimane, HPQ and Hospital Central of Quelimane, HCQ) located in the Center of Mozambique were included in the study (Figure 19). In HCM the samples were collected from Pediatric, Medicine, Surgery and Gynecology and Obstetrics departments, while samples from HPQ, HCQ, HGM and HJM Hospitals were only from Pediatric departments.

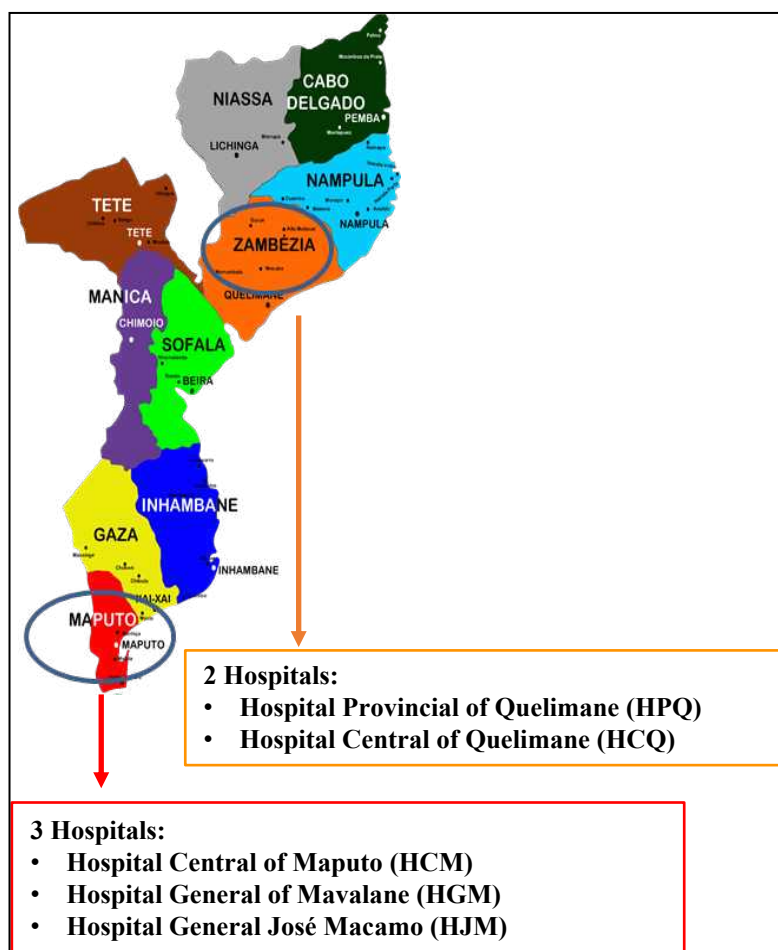


Fig. 19. Map of Mozambique showing the Provinces and hospitals where the samples were collected.

Bacterial isolation and identification

Plates of Blood, Pus and Cerebrospinal fluid (CSF) from patients admitted at HCM were collected in Microbiology Laboratory of HCM. Then, the plates were transported to the Microbiology Laboratory of Medicine Faculty of Eduardo Mondlane University (MLMF_UEM) and subcultured for preliminary microbiological identification. From Pediatric Departments of HGM and HJM and HPQ and HCQ only blood samples were collected by venipuncture aseptically in aerobic flasks (Becton-Dickinson, Franklin Lakes, NJ) from children with suspicion of bacteremia. Blood flasks were transported within 5 hours to the MLMF or the Microbiology Laboratory of Quelimane (MLQ) hospitals for subculture in BACTEC 9050 (Becton-Dickinson) during 5 days. From the positive cultures were made Gram stain and the sample were subcultured on MacConkey, Chocolate and Blood agar at 37°C overnight. Positive cultures we tested for catalase, oxidase and coagulase test.

A collection of GNB was prepared in double in soft agar stabs, one was sent to Italy for further investigations and the other stored at the MLMF_UEM. Isolates were identified by mass spectrometry using a matrix-assisted laser desorption ionization-time of flight (MALDI-TOF) at the San Francesco hospital laboratory, Nuoro, Italy.

Antimicrobial resistance phenotyping

Antibiotic susceptibility Testing (AST) was performed using VITEK 2 compact system (bioMérieux) including specific card GN377. Pure isolates colonies of GNB were taken from MacConkey fresh culture and the 0.5–0.63 McFarland bacterial suspension was made with 0.45% saline. Cards were automatically filled, sealed, and loaded into the Vitek 2 instrument for incubation and reading. The following antimicrobials were tested Amoxicillin-Clavulanic acid (AMC), Piperacillin-Tazobactam (TZP), Cefotaxime (CTX), Ceftazime (CAZ), Ertapenem (ETP), Meropenem (MEM), Gentamicin (GEN), Amikacin (AMK), Ciproflaxacin (CIP), Tigecycline (TGC), Fosfomycin (FOF), Colistin (CST) and Trimethoprim-Sulfamethoxazole (SXT).

DNA Extraction of Gram-negative bacteria

Chromosomal DNA were extracted from all isolates using Wizard® Genomic DNA Purification Kit (Promega). DNA was quantified using NanoDrop Microvolume Spectrophotometer (ThermoFisher) and QBIT (ThermoFisher).

PCR detection of β -lactamase genes

Seventy-seven GNB were tested by PCR for several resistance genes: ESBL (TEM, SHV, CTX-M, CTX-M-2, CTX-M-9, CTX-M-15, GES, VEB, PER), AmpC (MOXM, CITM, DHAM, ACC, EBCM, FOXM) and Carbapenemase (KPC, OXA-48-like, IMP, VIM, NDM) with specific primers reported in Table 8, following previously published protocols (Ellington et al., 2007; Pérez-Pérez and Hanson, 2002; Dallenne et al., 2010; Hijazi et al., 2016).

Table 8. Oligonucleotides used for the detection of ESBL, AmpC and Carbapenemase antibiotic resistance genes in ExPEC and other Gram-negative bacteria.

| Resistance genes | Oligonucleotides | Sequence (5'-3') | Size of Product (bp) | References |
|--------------------------------|------------------|-------------------------------|----------------------|-------------------------------|
| <i>bla</i> _{TEM} | TEM_F | AGT GCT GCC ATA ACC ATG AGT G | 431 bp | Hijazi et al., (2016) |
| | TEM_R | CTG ACT CCC CGT CGT GTA GAT A | | |
| <i>bla</i> _{SHV} | SHV_F | GAT GAA CGC TTT CCC ATG ATG | 214 bp | |
| | SHV_R | CGC TGT TAT CGC TCA TGG TAA | | |
| <i>bla</i> _{CTX-M} | CTX_F | ATG TGC AGY ACC AGT AAR GT | 593 bp | |
| | CTX_R | TGG GTR AAR TAR GTS ACC AGA | | |
| <i>bla</i> _{CTX-M-2} | CTX-M-2_F | AAA CAG AGC GAG AGC GAT AAG | 720pb | |
| | CTX-M-2_R | GGG TAA AGT AGG TCA CCA GAA C | | |
| <i>bla</i> _{CTX-M-9} | CTX-M-9_F | GGA TTA ACC GTA TTG GGA GTT T | 164 pb | |
| | CTX-M-9_R | GAT ACC GCA GAT AAT ACG CAG G | | |
| <i>bla</i> _{CTX-M-15} | CTX-M-15_F | CAC GTC AAT GGG ACG ATG T | 410 pb | |
| | CTX-M-15_R | GAA AGG CAA TAC CAC CGG T | | |
| <i>bla</i> _{MOXM} | MOXM_F | GCT GCT CAA GGA GCA CAG GAT | 520 pb | Pérez-Pérez and Hanson (2002) |
| | MOXM_R | CAC ATT GAC ATA GGT GTG GTG C | | |
| <i>bla</i> _{CITM} | CITM_F | TGG CCA GAA CTG ACA GGC AAA | 462 pb | |
| | CITM_R | TTT CTC CTG AAC GTG GCT GGC | | |
| <i>bla</i> _{DHAM} | DHAM_F | AAC TTT CAC AGG TGT GCT GGG T | 405 pb | |
| | DHAM_R | CCG TAC GCA TAC TGG CTT TGC | | |
| <i>bla</i> _{ACC} | ACC_F | AAC AGC CTC AGC AGC CGG TTA | 346 pb | |
| | ACC_R | TTC GCC GCA ATC ATC CCT AGC | | |

| Resistance genes | Oligonucleotides | Sequence (5'-3') | Size of Product (bp) | References |
|------------------------------|-------------------------|-------------------------------|-----------------------------|--------------------------|
| <i>bla</i> _{EBCM} | EBCM_F | TCG GTA AAG CCG ATG TTG CGG | 302 pb | Dallenne et al., (2010) |
| | EBCM_R | CTT CCA CTG CGG CTG CCA GTT | | |
| <i>bla</i> _{FOXm} | FOXm-F | AAC ATG GGG TAT CAG GGA GAT G | 190 pb | |
| | FOXm-R | CAA AGC GCG TAA CCG GAT TGG | | |
| <i>bla</i> _{GES} | GES_F | AGTCGGCTAGACCGGAAAG | 399 pb | |
| | GES_R | TTTGTCGGTGCTCAGGAT | | |
| <i>bla</i> _{PER} | PER_F | GCTCCGATAATGAAAGCGT | 520 pb | |
| | PER_R | TTCGGCTTGACTCGGCTGA | | |
| <i>bla</i> _{VEB} | VEB_F | CATTTCCCGATGCAAAGCGT | 648 pb | |
| | VEB_R | CGAAGTTTCTTTGGACTCTG | | |
| <i>bla</i> _{OXA-48} | OXA-48-like_F | GCTTGATCGCCCTCGATT | 281 pb | |
| | OXA-48-like_R | GATTTGCTCCGTGGCCGAAA | | |
| <i>bla</i> _{GES} | GES_F | AGTCGGCTAGACCGGAAAG | 399 pb | |
| | GES_R | TTTGTCGGTGCTCAGGAT | | |
| <i>bla</i> _{IMP} | IMP_F | TTGACACTCCATTTACDG* | 139 pb | |
| | IMP_R | GATYGAGAATTAAGCCACYCT | | |
| <i>bla</i> _{VIM} | VIM_F | GATGGTGTGGTTCGCATA | 390 pb | |
| | VIM_R | CGAATGCGCAGCACCAG | | |
| <i>bla</i> _{KPC} | KPC_F | CATTCAAGGGCTTTCTTGCTGC | 538 pb | |
| | KPC_R | ACGACGGCATAGTCATTTGC | | |
| <i>bla</i> _{IMP} | IMP_F | GGA ATA GAG TGG CTTAAY TCT C | 188 pb | Ellington et al., (2007) |
| | IMP_R | CCA AAC YAC TAS GTT ATC T | | |
| <i>bla</i> _{VIM} | VIM_F | GAT GGT GTT TGG TCG CAT A | 390 pb | |
| | VIM_R | CGA ATG CGC AGC ACC AG | | |
| <i>bla</i> _{NDM} | NDM_F | GGTTTGCGGATCTGGTTTTTC | 699 pb | |
| | NDM_R | CGGAATGGCTCATCACGATC | | |
| <i>bla</i> _{KPC} | KPC_F | CGTCTAGTTCTGCTGTCTTG | 798 pb | |
| | KPC_R | CTTGTCATCCTTGTTAGGCG | | |

*D = A or G or T.

Whole Genome Sequencing and *in silico* analysis

Eight two GNB isolates, including all isolated *E. coli*, were selected for WGS, Quantified DNAs were diluted for library and sent for Next generation sequencing using Illumina NextSeq platform, at a 30x coverage (NGS Bio, San Francisco).

Genomes were assembled using de novo assembly, SPAdes 3.13.0. web-based tool. The 82 GNB genome assemblies were then subjected to ResFinder 3.2 (Zankari et al., 2012), VirulenceFinder 2.0 (Joensen et al., 2015); MLST 2.0 (Larsen et al., 2012), pMLST 2.0 and PlasmidFinder 2.0 (Carattoli et al., 2014), SerotypeFinder 2.0 (Joensen et al., 2015), FimTyper 1.0 and CHTyper 1.0 (Camacho et al., 2009) analysis through in *Silico* Resource platform CGE online platform: (<http://www.genomicepidemiology.org/>). In addition, other virulence factors, typically of ExPEC (*F1C fimbriae*, *sfaS*, *fimH*, *papA*, *papC*, *papG*, *iucC*, *iutA*, *fyuA*, *traT*, *maXL*, *cvaC*, *ompT*, *crl*, *sitA*, *foc*, *afa*, *cdtB*, *KpsM*, *K1*, *ibe10*), were identified using Geneious R11 tool, which the accession numbers are shown in Appendix 1. Additionally, for *E. coli* Phylogroups typing the <http://clermontyping.iame-research.center/> and <https://nickp60.pythonanywhere.com/> web sites were used. Basically, for MLST the Achtman scheme for *E. coli* characterization was used, of which the identification of allelic profiles of seven different housekeeping genes coding for fundamental metabolic functions: *adhk*, *fumC*, *gyrB*, *icd*, *mdh*, *purA* and *recA*. Each allele is given a number and the combination of numbers is used in an MLST scheme to give each isolates a unique ST producing high levels of discrimination between isolates.

For virulence identification of *K. pneumoniae*, Kleborate open source <https://github.com/katholt/Kleborate> and Klebsiella H typing <http://kaptive.holtlab.net/jobs> were used. In addition, *rmpA*, *rmpA2*, *KpnO porin*, *iutA* and *magA* associated virulence genes with the following accession numbers: AY059958, AB289643, KT276272, NC_005249.1 and DQ677561.1, respectively, were detected using Geneious R11 tool.

For *A. baumannii* mutations in topoisomerase genes *parC* and *gyrA* were searched by comparison with *gyrA* and *parC* sequences of wild type (wt) *A. baumannii* (Accession number X094850.1 and EU886740.1) using Geneious R11 tool.

Core genome SNP Phylogenetic Tree

In this study a core genome SNP-based Phylogenetic Tree by ParSNP (<https://github.com/marbl/parsnp>) was build using all our sequenced 29 ExPEC strains and other 13 WGS of ExPEC isolates of different STs from United States of America (USA), India, United Kingdom (UK), Australia, Lebanon and Tanzania available from NCBI database with the following accession numbers: HG941718, JSLB01, JSQO01, JNPU01, JSPS01, AYNJ01, JTGI01, AXLI01, KI929774, CP006784, JSXJ01, JSXN01 and JSXO01. Phylogenetic reconstruction is a key in many studies which use whole genome sequence data from bacterial populations (Lees et al., 2018). There is various method to build the Phylogenetic Tree, including, Mauve, Mugsy, kSNP, Smalt, BWA and parsnp. In this study parsnp was used based on SNP clustering of 29 *E. coli* WGS.

CHAPTER THREE

RESULTS

Gram-negative bacteria (GNB) isolates

During the study period, 159 GNB were isolated, of which 128 (81%) were from the main Departments of HCM and 31 (19%) from other hospitals (HGM, HJM, HPQ and HCQ), in particular from Pediatric Departments. Of these 128 GNB, 29% were from Pediatric Department and 71%, from other departments, including Medicine, Surgery and Gynecology and Obstetrics, 59% ($n=76$) were isolated from blood and 38% ($n=49$) and 2% ($n=3$) from pus and cerebrospinal fluid (CSF), respectively. From the other hospitals, 31 GNB were isolated only from blood, where (26%, $n=8$), (13%, $n=4$), (32%, $n=10$) and (29%, $n=9$) were from HGM, HJM, HPQ and HCQ, respectively (Table 9).

Table 9. Gram-negative bacteria isolated from five hospitals in Mozambique.

| HCM ^a | GN isolates | Blood | Pus | CSF |
|---|-------------|------------------|-----------------|---------------|
| Pediatric Department | 37 | 27 (73%) | 9 (24%) | 1 (3%) |
| Other Departments ^b | 91 | 49 (54%) | 40 (44%) | 2 (2%) |
| Total in HCM | 128 | 76 (59%) | 49 (38%) | 3 (2%) |
| Other hospitals Pediatric Department | | | | |
| HGM ^c | 8 (26%) | 8 | - | - |
| HJM ^d | 4 (13%) | 4 | - | - |
| HPQ ^e | 10 (32%) | 10 | - | - |
| HCQ ^f | 9 (29%) | 9 | - | - |
| Total in other hospitals | 31 | 31 | - | - |
| Total of GNB in all hospitals | 159 | 107 (67%) | - | - |

^a Hospital Central of Maputo; ^b Pediatric, Medicine, Surgery, Gynecology and Obstetrics. ^c Hospital General of Mavalane; ^d Hospital General of José Macamo; ^e Hospital Provincial of Quelimane; ^f Hospital Central of Quelimane.

Frequency of Gram-negative bacterial species isolated in HCM

Of 128 GNB from HCM, the most frequent species isolated were *K. pneumoniae* (35/128), Extra-intestinal *E. coli* ExPEC (25/128), *Acinetobacter* spp. (25/128) and *Pseudomonas* spp. (19/128). Other GNB less observed were *P. mirabilis* (7/128), *Enterobacter* spp. (5/128), *Salmonella* spp. (4/128), *M. morgani* (2/128), *K. oxytoca* (1/128), *K. variicola* (1/128), and *S. maltophilia* (4/128) (Figure 20). The *Acinetobacter* spp. included 23 *A. baumannii*, and 1 *A. complex*; *Pseudomonas* spp. included 17 *P. aeruginosa*, 1 *P. otitidis* and 1 *P. stutzeri*; *Enterobacter* spp. included 4 *Enterobacter complex* and 1 *E. cloacae*; and *Salmonella* spp. included 2 *Salmonella enterica* serovar Typhimurium (*S. Typhimurium*), and 1 *S. Isangi*.

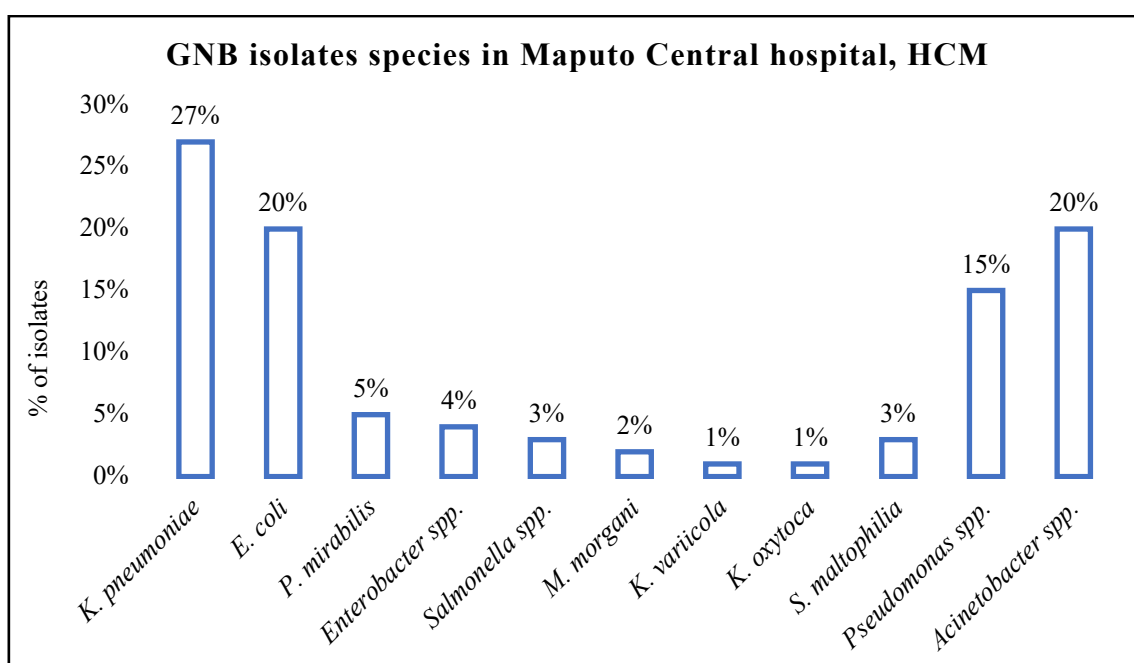


Fig. 20. Gram-negative bacterial species isolated at HCM.

Frequency of Gram-negative bacterial species isolated from Pediatric Department and Other Departments of HCM

ExPEC (30%) and *Acinetobacter* spp. (22%) were mostly isolated from Pediatric department compared to other departments of HCM. On the contrary, in other departments *K. pneumoniae* (32%) was the most abundant. No particular differences among departments were observed in isolation of *Pseudomonas* spp. (16% vs 14%),

Enterobacter spp. (4% vs 3%), *P. mirabilis* (5%), *Salmonella* spp. (3% vs 3%) and *Morganella morgani* (*M. morgani*) (3% vs 1%). *K. oxytoca* was only isolated in Pediatric department while *K. variicola* and *Stenotrophomonas maltophilia* (*S. maltophilia*) were isolated in other departments than pediatrics (Figure 21).

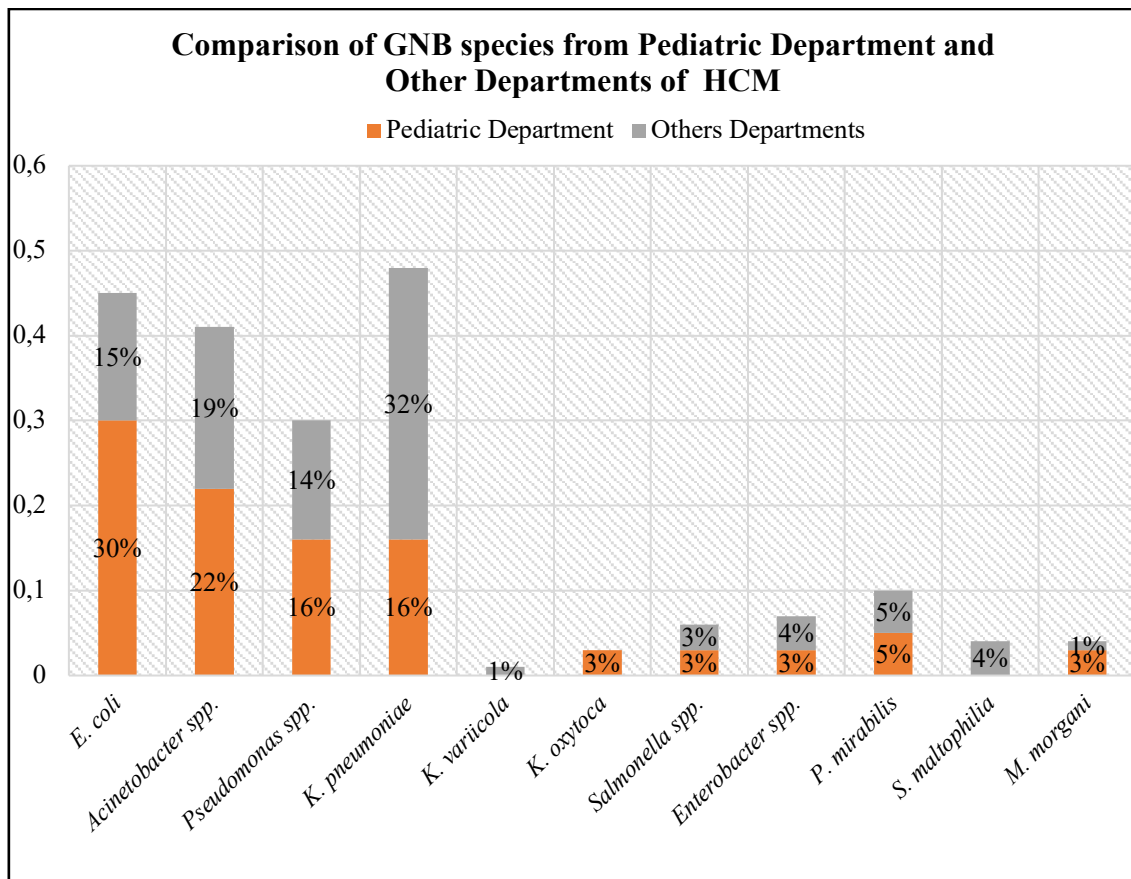


Fig. 21. Gram-negative bacteria species isolated in Pediatric department and other Departments of HCM.

Frequency of Gram-negative bacterial species isolated from Blood, Pus and CSF in HCM

Of the GNB isolated at HCM, *K. pneumoniae* (26/128) and *E. coli* (19/128) were most frequently isolated from blood, while *Acinetobacter* spp. (13/128), *Pseudomonas* spp. (12/128), and *P. mirabilis* (6/128) were more isolated from pus samples; from CSF only *K. pneumoniae* (2/128) and *Pseudomonas* spp. (1/128) were isolated. Moreover, *Enterobacter* spp., (5/128), *Salmonella* spp. (4/128), *M. morgani* (2/128), and *K. oxytoca* (1/128) were found only in blood while *K. variicola* (1/128), and (4/128), *S. maltophilia* only in pus samples (Figure 22).

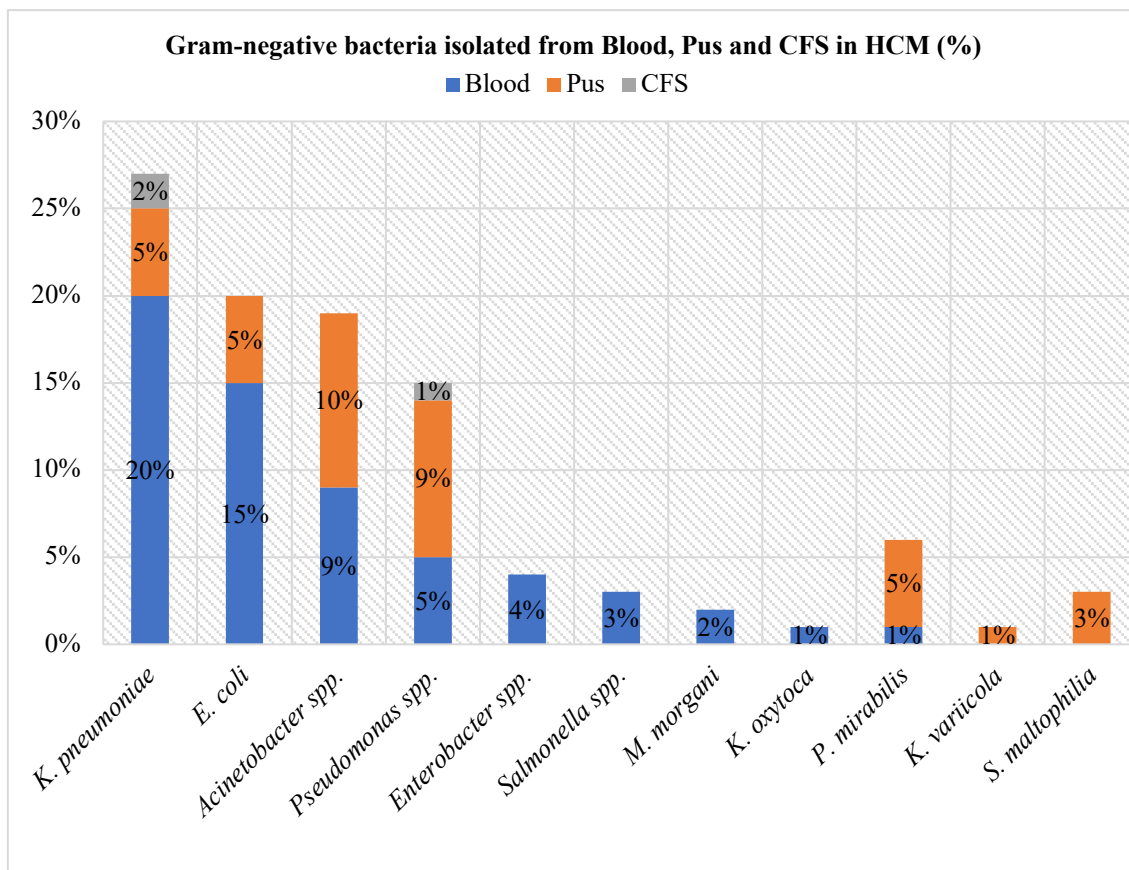


Fig. 22. Gram-negative bacterial species isolated from blood, pus and CSF in HCM.

Characteristics of Extraintestinal Pathogenic *Escherichia coli* ExPEC isolates

ExPEC ($n=25$) were together with *A. baumannii* the second most isolated bacterial species, mostly from Pediatric department and from blood culture (Figure 21 and 22).

Antimicrobial Susceptibilities of ExPEC

The antimicrobial susceptibility to 13 antimicrobials were evaluated using the Vitek 2 automated system. All ExPEC isolates were susceptible to tigecycline and colistin (Figure 23). The highest resistances were seen for trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole (88%, 22/25), amoxicillin-clavulanic acid (84%, 21/25), cefotaxime (68%, 17/25), ceftazidime (68%, 17/25), gentamicin (60%, 15/25) ciprofloxacin (52%, 13/25), while meropenem and fosfomycin were only 4% (1/25) as showed in Figure 23.

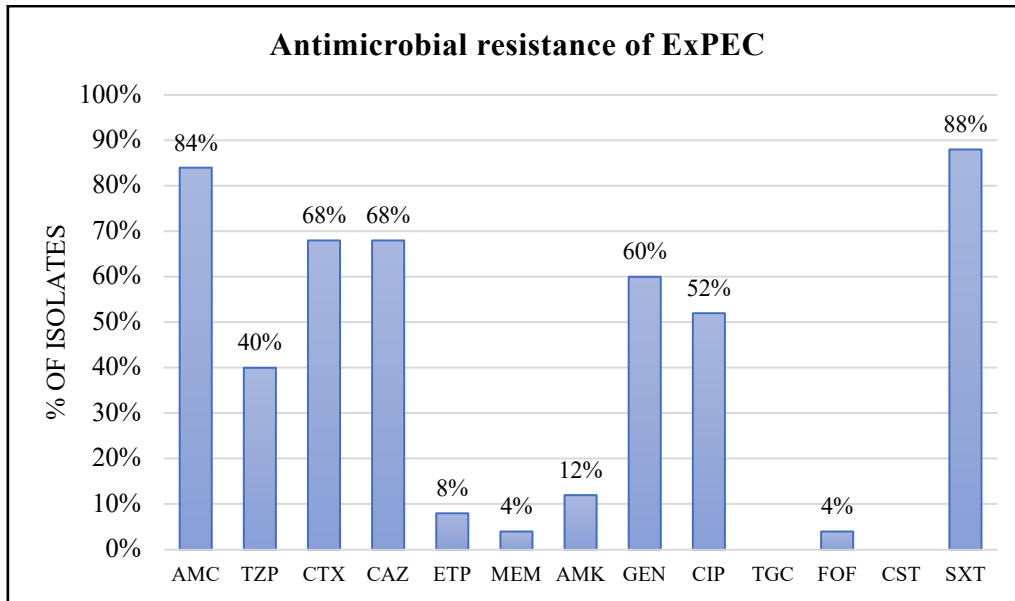


Fig. 23. Phenotypic resistance of ExPEC isolates at Central Hospital of Maputo, HCM.

Of the 25 ExPEC 72% (18/25) were MDR, and 40% (10/25), 20%, (5/25) and 8% (2/25) were ESBL, AmpC, and Carbapenemase potential producers, respectively (Figure 24).

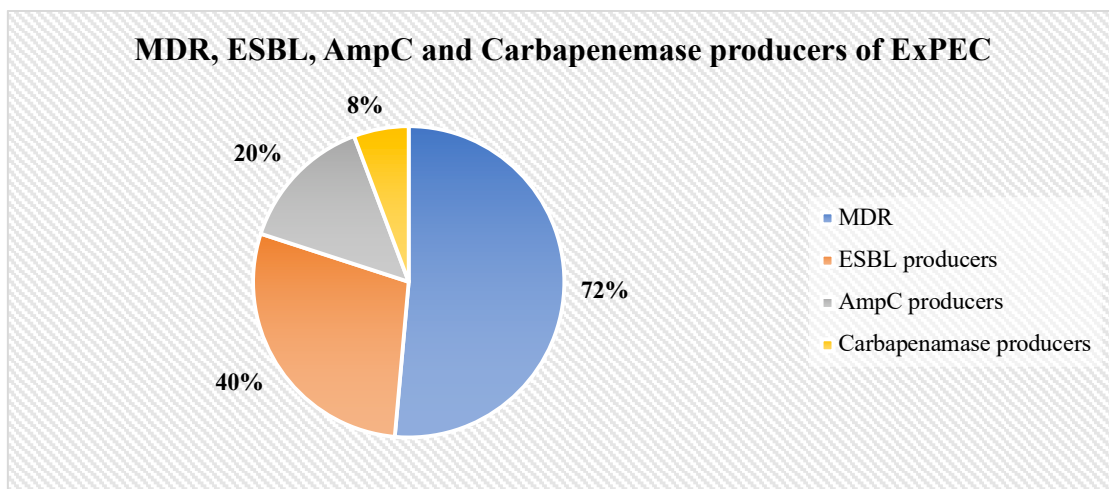


Fig. 24. Percentages of MDR, ESBL, AmpC and Carbapenemase producers in ExPEC from HCM.

Among the 17 β -lactamase producers ExPEC (10 ESBL, 5 AmpC and 2 Carbapenemase producers), (88%, 15/17) were also MDR suggesting the possibility of treatment failures. Most of these ExPEC β -lactamase producers were isolated in Pediatric department (53%, 9/17) from blood ($n=8$) and pus ($n=1$); 24% (4/17) in Medicine ward, all from blood, 18% (3/17) in surgery ward, all of them from pus samples; at last 6% (1/17) were from not specified department, especially from blood cultures.

Genetic determinants associated with antimicrobial resistance of ExPEC

By analyzing WGS a CTX-M type β -lactamase gene was found in nearly all β -lactamase producers ExPEC isolates (16/17), of which 70% harbored CTX-M-15 and 24% CTX-M-27. In addition, 32% (6/17) harbored AmpC CMY-2 and 6% (1/17) carbapenemase NDM-5 genes. ESBL, AmpC and carbapenemase were found associated with other extended- and narrow-spectrum β -lactamases. 59% (10/17) β -lactamase ExPEC producers showed different assortment of ESBL with *bla*_{CTX-M-15/OXA-1} profile the most represented (40%), followed by *bla*_{CTX-M-27/TEM-1B} (30%), *bla*_{CTX-M-15/TEM-1B/OXA-1} (10%) and *bla*_{CTX-M-15/SCO-1/TEM-63-133} (10%) (Table 10). Regarding AmpC ExPEC producers (29%), all possessed *bla*_{CTX-M-15/CMY-2/TEM-1B/OXA-1}. The two carbapenemase ExPEC producers showed different profiles of β -lactamases, *bla*_{CTX-M-15/NDM-5/TEM-1B} and *bla*_{CMY-2/TEM-1B/OXA-1}. The 32% of ExPEC isolates were non- β -lactamase producers of which 75% harbored *bla*_{TEM-1B} gene (Table 10).

Table 10. Sources and phenotypic resistances profile of ExPEC and ESBL, AmpC and Carbapenemase determinants isolated in HCM.

| ExPEC isolate | Source | Department | ST | ESBL, AmpC or Carb producers | ESBL determinant genes | Other β -lactamase | Resistance profile | MDR |
|---------------|--------|------------|--------|------------------------------|------------------------|--------------------------|---|-----|
| SS13 | Blood | Pediatric | ST617 | ESBL | CTX-M-15 | OXA-1 | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-SXT | Yes |
| SS39 | Blood | Pediatric | ST457 | ESBL | CTX-M-27 | Nil | CTX-CAZ-SXT | |
| SS50 | Blood | Pediatric | ST131 | ESBL | CTX-M-27 | TEM-1B | AMC-CTX-CAZ-CIP-SXT | Yes |
| SS61 | Blood | Pediatric | ST69 | ESBL | CTX-M-15 | OXA-1/TEM-1C | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-SXT | Yes |
| SS101 | Blood | Medicine | ST38 | ESBL | CTX-M-27 | TEM-1B | AMC-CTX-CAZ-SXT | Yes |
| SS101A | Blood | Medicine | ST38 | ESBL | CTX-M-27 | TEM-1B | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-SXT | Yes |
| SS45A | Blood | Medicine | ST131 | ESBL | CTX-M-15 | TEM-1B/OXA-1 | AMC-CTX-CAZ-AMK-GEN-CIP-SXT | Yes |
| SS53B | Blood | Pediatric | ST361 | ESBL | CTX-M-15 | TEM-63,-133/SCO-1 | CTX-CAZ-GEN | |
| SS37P | Pus | Pediatric | ST131 | ESBL | CTX-M-15 | TEM-1B | AMC-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-SXT | Yes |
| SS46P | Pus | Surgery | ST131 | ESBL | CTX-M-15 | TEM-1B | AMC-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-SXT | Yes |
| SS6 | Blood | Pediatric | ST410 | AmpC | CTX-M-15/CMY-2 | TEM-1B/OXA-1 | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-SXT | Yes |
| SS26 | Blood | NA | ST410 | AmpC | CTX-M-15/CMY-2 | TEM-1B/OXA-1 | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-SXT | Yes |
| SS30 | Blood | Pediatric | ST410 | AmpC | CTX-M-15/CMY-2 | TEM-1B/OXA-1 | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-SXT | Yes |
| SS49 | Blood | Pediatric | ST410 | AmpC | CTX-M-15/CMY-2 | TEM-1B/OXA-1 | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-SXT | Yes |
| SS13P | Pus | Surgery | ST410 | AmpC | CTX-M-15/CMY-2 | TEM-1B/OXA-1 | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-AMK-GEN-CIP-SXT | Yes |
| SS100 | Blood | Medicine | ST405 | Carbapenemase | CTX-M-15/NDM-5 | TEM-1B | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-ETP-MEM-AMK-GEN-CIP-SXT | Yes |
| SS34P | Pus | Surgery | ST410 | Carbapenemase | CMY-2 | TEM-1B/OXA-1 | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-ETP-GEN-CIP-SXT | Yes |
| SS67 | Blood | Pediatric | ST131 | * | Nil | TEM-1B | AMC-GEN-SXT | Yes |
| SS48C | Blood | Pediatric | ST131 | * | Nil | TEM-1B | AMC-GEN-STX | Yes |
| SS21P | Pus | Medicine | ST1177 | * | Nil | TEM-1B | AMC-CIP-SXT | Yes |
| SS117 | Blood | NA | ST394 | * | Nil | TEM-1B | AMC-SXT | |
| SS38A | Blood | NA | ST59 | * | Nil | TEM-1B | AMC-SXT | |
| SS106 | Blood | Medicine | ST62 | * | Nil | TEM-1B | AMC | |
| SS116 | Blood | NA | ST394 | * | Nil | Nil | SXT | |
| SS14P | Pus | Medicine | ST648 | * | Nil | Nil | Nil | |

Abbreviations: AMC, amoxicillin-clavulanic acid; TZP, piperacillin-tazobactam; CTX, cefotaxime, CAZ, ceftazidime; ETP, ertapenem; MEM, meropenem; AMK, amikacin; GEN, gentamicin; CIP, ciprofloxacin; SXT, trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole; ESBL, extended-spectrum β -lactamases; AmpC, Plasmid mediated β -lactamases; Carb, carbapenemase; * Non-ESBL/AmpC/Carbapenemase producer; NA, not available; ST, sequence type by MLST.

52% of ExPEC isolates (13/25) were resistant to ciprofloxacin (CIP MIC ≥ 4) of which 85% (11/13) and 92% (12/13) were also resistant to aminoglycoside and β -lactamase producers, respectively. Resistance to ciprofloxacin were due to chromosomal mutations in topoisomerase genes, two in *gyrA* at codon S83L and D87N, one or two mutations in *parC* (S80I or E84V) and one in *parE* (S458A or I529L). Six isolates carried also *aac(6')Ib-cr* gene cassette (Table 11). Seven of the isolates encoded its fluoroquinolone-resistant *aac(6')Ib-cr*.

Table 11. Quinolone resistance phenotype and genotype of ExPECs isolated in HCM.

| Isolate | ESBL, AmpC or Carb producers | CIP MIC ($\mu\text{g/mL}$) | Resistance gene | Aminoacid mutations | | | | | |
|---------|------------------------------|------------------------------|---------------------|---------------------|------------------|------------------|------------------|-------------------|-------------------|
| | | | | <i>gyrA</i> S83L | <i>gyrA</i> D87N | <i>parC</i> S80I | <i>parC</i> E84V | <i>parE</i> S458A | <i>parE</i> I529L |
| SS6* | AmpC | ≥ 4 | <i>aac(6')Ib-cr</i> | + | + | + | | + | |
| SS13* | ESBL | ≥ 4 | <i>aac(6')Ib-cr</i> | + | + | + | | + | |
| SS26* | AmpC | ≥ 4 | <i>aac(6')Ib-cr</i> | + | + | + | | + | |
| SS30* | AmpC | ≥ 4 | <i>aac(6')Ib-cr</i> | + | + | + | | + | |
| SS34P* | Carbapenemase | ≥ 4 | <i>aac(6')Ib-cr</i> | + | + | + | | + | |
| SS13P* | AmpC | ≥ 4 | <i>aac(6')Ib-cr</i> | + | + | + | | + | |
| SS50 | ESBL | ≥ 4 | | + | + | + | + | | + |
| SS100* | Carbapenemase | ≥ 4 | | + | + | + | + | | + |
| SS37P* | ESBL | ≥ 4 | | + | + | + | + | | + |
| SS46P* | ESBL | ≥ 4 | | + | + | + | + | | + |
| SS49* | AmpC | ≥ 4 | | + | + | + | | + | |
| SS21P | ** | ≥ 4 | | + | + | + | | | |
| SS45A* | ESBL | ≥ 4 | <i>aac(6')Ib-cr</i> | + | + | + | + | | + |

Abbreviations: * ExPEC isolates also resistant to aminoglycosides; ** Non-ESBL/AmpC/Carbapenemase producer; ESBL, extended-spectrum β -lactamases; AmpC, plasmid mediated β -lactamases; Carb, carbapenemase; MIC, minimum inhibitory concentration; CIP, ciprofloxacin; +, positive.

Regarding aminoglycoside resistance, 60% (15/25) of isolates showed reduced susceptibility to gentamicin and 12% (3/25) to amikacin. Noteworthy of these 15 ExPECs resistant to aminoglycoside 73% (11/15) were also resistant to ciprofloxacin and were β -lactamase producers showing the coexistence of these mechanisms. The 15 ExPECs encoded at least 3 aminoglycoside-modifying enzymes (AMEs) with different assortment and profiles. The most represented combination was *aac(3)-IId/aac(6')Ib-cr/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id* in 27% (4/15); *aac(3)-IIa/aac(6')Ib-cr/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id* or *aac(3)-IIa/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id* in 20%; *aac(3)-IId/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id* in 13%; *aac(6')Ib-cr/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id* or *aac(3)-IId/aac(6')Ib-cr/aph(3')-IId/aph(6)-Id* or *aac(3)-IIa/aph(3')-Ia/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id/aadA2/rmtB* in 7% of isolates. The lack of *aac(6')Ib-cr* was associated with decreased MIC of amikacin (≤ 1), while the presence of *rmtB*

gene (16S rRNA methyltransferase) with increased MIC to amikacin (=32). In addition, 67% (10/15) of ExPEC isolates possessed *aadA5*, another determinant of resistance to aminoglycoside (streptomycin-spectinomycin) (Table 12).

Table 12. Aminoglycoside susceptibility phenotype and genotype of ExPECs isolated in HCM.

| ExPEC Isolate | ESBL, AmpC or Carb producers | AMK MIC (µg/mL) | GEN MIC (µg/mL) | Aminoglycoside resistance enzyme gene (AME) | Other Aminoglycoside resistance determinants |
|---------------|------------------------------|-----------------|-----------------|---|--|
| SS13* | ESBL | 4 S | ≥ 16 R | <i>aac(3)-IIa/aac(6')Ib-cr/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id</i> | <i>aadA5</i> |
| SS61 | ESBL | 4 S | ≥ 16 R | <i>aac(3)-IIa/aac(6')Ib-cr/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id</i> | Nil |
| SS45A* | ESBL | 16 I*** | ≥ 16 R | <i>aac(3)-IIa/aac(6')Ib-cr/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id</i> | <i>aadA5</i> |
| SS53B | ESBL | ≤ 1 S | ≥ 16 R | <i>aac(3)-IIa/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id</i> | Nil |
| SS37P* | ESBL | ≤ 1 S | ≥ 16 R | <i>aac(3)-IIId/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id</i> | <i>aadA5</i> |
| SS46P* | ESBL | ≤ 1 S | ≥ 16 R | <i>aac(3)-IIId/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id</i> | <i>aadA5</i> |
| SS6* | AmpC | 4 S | ≥ 16 R | <i>aac(3)-IIId/aac(6')Ib-cr/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id</i> | <i>aadA5</i> |
| SS26* | AmpC | 4 S | ≥ 16 R | <i>aac(3)-IIId/aac(6')Ib-cr/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id</i> | <i>aadA5</i> |
| SS30* | AmpC | 4 S | ≥ 16 R | <i>aac(3)-IIId/aac(6')Ib-cr/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id</i> | <i>aadA5</i> |
| SS13P* | AmpC | 8 I*** | ≥ 16 R | <i>aac(3)-IIId/aac(6')Ib-cr/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id</i> | <i>aadA5</i> |
| SS49* | AmpC | 4 S | ≥ 16 R | <i>aac(3)-IIId/aac(6')Ib-cr/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id</i> | <i>aadA5</i> |
| SS100* | Carbapenemase | 32 R | ≥ 16 R | <i>aac(3)-IIa/aph(3')-Ia/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id/rmtB</i> | <i>aadA2</i> |
| SS34P* | Carbapenemase | 4 S | ≥ 16 R | <i>aac(6')Ib-cr/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id</i> | <i>aadA5</i> |
| SS67 | ** | ≤ 1 S | ≥ 16 R | <i>aac(3)-IIId/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id</i> | Nil |
| SS48C | ** | 2 S | ≥ 16 R | <i>aac(3)-IIId/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id</i> | Nil |

Abbreviations: ESBL, extended-spectrum β-lactamases; AmpC, plasmid mediated β-lactamases; Carb, carbapenemase; * ExPEC isolates also resistant to ciprofloxacin; ** Non-ESBL/AmpC/Carbapenemase producer; AMK, amikacin; GM, gentamicin; *** Intermediate but considered resistant; MIC, minimum inhibitory concentration; R, resistant; I, intermediate; S, susceptible.

Of the 25 ExPECs, 22 (88%) were resistant to trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole with ≥ 320 , where *dfpA17* was found alone (54%, 12/22) or associated with *dfpA8* in 3 cases. 18% possessed *dfpA7*, and 5% *dfpA12*. All ExPECs resistant to trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole were also β -lactamases producers (ESBL, AmpC and Carbapenemases producers) (Table 13).

Table 13. Trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole susceptibility phenotype and genotype analysis.

| Isolate | ESBL, AmpC or Carb. Producers | Trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole MIC ($\mu\text{g/mL}$) | MIC | Trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole resistance mechanism |
|---------|-------------------------------|--|-----|--|
| SS13 | ESBL | ≥ 320 | R | <i>dfpA17</i> |
| SS39 | ESBL | ≥ 320 | R | <i>dfpA17</i> |
| SS50 | ESBL | ≥ 320 | R | <i>dfpA17</i> |
| SS61 | ESBL | ≥ 320 | R | <i>dfpA7</i> |
| SS101 | ESBL | ≥ 320 | R | <i>dfpA8/dfpA17</i> |
| SS101A | ESBL | ≥ 320 | R | <i>dfpA8/dfpA17</i> |
| SS45A | ESBL | ≥ 320 | R | <i>dfpA17</i> |
| SS37P | ESBL | ≥ 320 | R | <i>dfpA17</i> |
| SS46P | ESBL | ≥ 320 | R | <i>dfpA17</i> |
| SS6 | AmpC | ≥ 320 | R | <i>dfpA17</i> |
| SS26 | AmpC | ≥ 320 | R | <i>dfpA17</i> |
| SS30 | AmpC | ≥ 320 | R | <i>dfpA8/dfpA17</i> |
| SS49 | AmpC | ≥ 320 | R | <i>dfpA17</i> |
| SS13P | AmpC | ≥ 320 | R | <i>dfpA17</i> |
| SS100 | Carbapenemase | ≥ 320 | R | <i>dfpA12</i> |
| SS34P | Carbapenemase | ≥ 320 | R | <i>dfpA17</i> |
| SS67 | * | ≥ 320 | R | <i>dfpA7</i> |
| SS21P | * | ≥ 320 | R | <i>dfpA17</i> |
| SS117 | * | ≥ 320 | R | <i>dfpA8</i> |
| SS38A | * | ≥ 320 | R | <i>dfpA7</i> |
| SS116 | * | ≥ 320 | R | <i>dfpA8</i> |
| SS48C | * | ≥ 320 | R | <i>dfpA7</i> |

* Non-ESBL/AmpC/Carbapenemase producer; ESBL, extended-spectrum β -lactamases; AmpC, plasmid mediated β -lactamases; Carb., carbapenemase; MIC, minimum inhibitor concentration; R, resistant.

Other Resistance determinants mechanisms in ExPEC

All of 25 ExPEC, possess *mdf(A)* determinant gene which encode resistance to chloramphenicol, erythromycin and certain aminoglycosides and fluoroquinolones. In addition, *mdf(A)* were found associated with other determinants genes such as *mph(A)*, *sul1/2*, [*catA1/B3*, *floR*] and *tet(A)/(B)*, encoding resistance to macrolides, sulfonamides, phenicol and tetracycline, respectively (Table 14).

Table 14. Other resistance determinants genes found in ExPEC isolated in HCM.

| Isolate | Source | ESBL, AmpC or Carb producers | Other Resistance determinants |
|---------|--------|------------------------------|--|
| SS13 | Blood | ESBL | <i>mdf(A)/mph(A)/catB3/sul1/tet(A)</i> |
| SS39 | Blood | ESBL | <i>mdf(A)/mph(A)/sul1/sul2/tet(A)</i> |
| SS50 | Blood | ESBL | <i>mdf(A)/mph(A)/sul1/sul2/tet(A)</i> |
| SS61 | Blood | ESBL | <i>mdf(A)/catB3/sul1/sul2/tet(A)</i> |
| SS101 | Blood | ESBL | <i>mdf(A)/mph(A)/sul1/sul2/tet(A)</i> |
| SS101A | Blood | ESBL | <i>mdf(A)/mph(A)/sul1/sul2/tet(A)</i> |
| SS45A | Blood | ESBL | <i>mdf(A)/mph(A)/catB3/sul1/sul2/tet(A)</i> |
| SS53B | Blood | ESBL | <i>mdf(A)/mph(A)/sul2/tet(A)/floR</i> |
| SS37P | Pus | ESBL | <i>mdf(A)/mph(A)/sul1/sul2/tet(A)</i> |
| SS46P | Pus | ESBL | <i>mdf(A)/mph(A)/sul1/sul2/tet(A)</i> |
| SS6 | Blood | AmpC | <i>mdf(A)/mph(A)/sul1/sul2/tet(A)/tet(B)</i> |
| SS26 | Blood | AmpC | <i>mdf(A)/mph(A)/catB3/sul1/sul2/tet(B)</i> |
| SS30 | Blood | AmpC | <i>mdf(A)/mph(A)/catB3/sul1/sul2/tet(B)</i> |
| SS49 | Blood | AmpC | <i>mdf(A)/mph(A)/catB3/sul1/sul2/tet(B)</i> |
| SS13P | Pus | AmpC | <i>mdf(A)/mph(A)/catB3/sul1/sul2/tet(B)</i> |
| SS100 | Blood | Carbapenemase | <i>mdf(A)/catA1/sul1/sul2/tet(B)</i> |
| SS34P | Pus | Carbapenemase | <i>mdf(A)/mph(A)/catB3/sul1/sul2/tet(B)</i> |
| SS67 | Blood | * | <i>mdf(A)/catA1/sul1/sul2</i> |
| SS21P | Pus | * | <i>mdf(A)/mph(A)/sul1/sul2/tet(A)</i> |
| SS117 | Blood | * | <i>mdf(A)/sul2</i> |
| SS38A | Blood | * | <i>mdf(A)/sul1/sul2</i> |
| SS106 | Blood | * | <i>mdf(A)/tet(B)</i> |
| SS116 | Blood | * | <i>mdf(A)/sul2/tet(B)</i> |
| SS14P | Pus | * | <i>mdf(A)</i> |
| SS48C | Blood | * | <i>mdf(A)/catA1/sul1/sul2</i> |

Abbreviations: ESBL, extended-spectrum β -lactamases; AmpC, plasmid mediated β -lactamases; Carb, carbapenemase; * Non-ESBL, AmpC or Carb. producers.

MOLECULAR CHARACTERIZATION OF ExPEC

WGS of each strain was analyzed to determine ST (using MLST) and CHtype, phylotype, serotype, Replicon typing of plasmids and virulence profile.

By Multi Locus Sequence Typing analysis, 13 different STs were found among ExPEC isolates. The majority belonged to ST131 ($n=6$), ST410 ($n=6$), ST38 ($n=2$), and ST394 ($n=2$), others STs as ST405, ST361, ST617, ST1177, ST69, ST457, ST59, ST62, ST648 were found in unique isolates (Table 15). The STs associated with the different resistance determinants are shown in Table 10 and 15).

CH typing of 25 ExPEC identified 14 clonotypes, with *fumC4_fimH24* being the most prevalent, which was present only in ST410 ($n=6$) AmpC-producing isolates carrying CMY-2 (Table 15). On the contrary to the ST410, ST131 ($n=6$) were associated with three clonotypes, first *fumC40_fimH30* both belonging to H4:O25 serotype and ESBL producers carrying different CTX-M type (CTX-M-15 and CTX-M-27) ($n=2$), second *fumC40_fimH41* belonging to H5:O16 and ESBL producers harboring CTX-M-15 ($n=2$), and third *fumC40_fimH27* associated with two serotypes, H4 O25 and H4 O18-O18ac, both non-ESBL producers (Table 15). Other STs showed specific clonotype, except ST394 that was untypeable.

E. coli is phylotyped into 7 major phylogroups A, B1, B2, C, D, E, F of which pathogenic ExPEC are represented by A, B2, C, D and F.

Five phylotypes were found among our isolates, 8% (2/25) were of phylogroup A, 24% (6/25) B2, 24% (6/25) C, 28% (7/25) D, and 16% (4/25) F. All phylotypes included more than one serogroup, except for phylogroup C which included only ST410-H9:O8 serogroup isolates (Table 15).

Overall, 109 genes commonly found in ExPEC were detected. The predominant virulence gene was *fimH* (60%, $n=15/25$), encoding for Type 1 fimbriae followed by *traT* (44%, 11/25), *iha* and *sitA* (36%, 9/25), *papA*, *iss*, *kpsM*, *iutA*, and *sat* (32%, 8/25), *fyuA* (24%, 6/25), *iucC* (20%, 5/25), *maxL* (16%, 4/25), *usp* (10%, 3/25), *hlyD* (8%, 2/25), and *papC*, *ompT*, *ireA*, *iroN* and *vat* (4%, 1/25). Other virulence genes, namely: *papG*, *sfaA*, *sfaS*, F1C fimbriae (*foc*), *cvaC*, *K1* and *ibeA* were not found. *usp* was found associated only with ST131 in HCM (Appendix 2).

Further 88 genes, not typically of ExPEC, were detected in *E. coli* isolates, the majority was *crl* and *gad* (64% 16/25), followed by *eilA* and *senB* with (40%, 10/25) and (32%, 8/25), respectively (Appendix 3). Notably, one strain (B2-ST131-O18 O18ac) was hybrid harboring also typically virulence genes of Intestinal pathogenic *E. coli* (IPEC), namely *agg3B*, *agg3C*, *agg3D* and *agg5A*.

The isolates that accumulated virulence genes (≥ 6) belonged to ST131, ST405, ST62, ST69 and ST1177. Other STs (ST361, ST38, ST394, ST410, ST457, ST59, ST617, ST648) showed ≤ 3 virulence genes.

Of the 18 ExPEC MDR, 44% (8/18) showed ≥ 6 ExPEC virulence associated genes (VAG). Sequence types ST131 80% (5/6), ST1177, ST405 and ST69 harbored ≥ 6 virulence and were also MDR. ST38, ST410 and ST617 were only MDR with ≤ 3 VAG (Table 15).

Table 15. Typing, and Resistance phenotype of ExPEC isolated in HCM.

| Isolate | ST | Phylotype | Serotype | CH | R type | N of Typical VAG |
|---------|--------|-----------|-----------------|-----------------------|----------|------------------|
| SS53B | ST361 | A | H30:O9 | <i>fumC99_fimH398</i> | ESBL | 2 |
| SS13 | ST617 | A | H10 | <i>fumC11-fimH0</i> | ESBL/MDR | 2 |
| SS50 | ST131 | B2 | H4:O25 | <i>fumC40_fimH30</i> | ESBL/MDR | 13 |
| SS37P | ST131 | B2 | H5:O16 | <i>fumC40_fimH41</i> | ESBL/MDR | 12 |
| SS45A | ST131 | B2 | H4:O25 | <i>fumC40_fimH30</i> | ESBL/MDR | 10 |
| SS46P | ST131 | B2 | H5:O16 | <i>fumC40_fimH41</i> | ESBL/MDR | 6 |
| SS67 | ST131 | B2 | H4:O25 | <i>fumC40_fimH27</i> | MDR | 1 |
| SS48C | ST131 | B2 | H4:O18-O18ac | <i>fumC40_fimH27</i> | MDR | 14 |
| SS30 | ST410 | C | H9:O8 | <i>fumC4_fimH24</i> | AmpC/MDR | 1 |
| SS34P | ST410 | C | H9:O8 | <i>fumC4_fimH24</i> | Carb/MDR | 1 |
| SS6 | ST410 | C | H9:O8 | <i>fumC4_fimH24</i> | AmpC/MDR | 1 |
| SS26 | ST410 | C | H9:O8 | <i>fumC4_fimH24</i> | AmpC/MDR | 1 |
| SS49 | ST410 | C | H9:O8 | <i>fumC4_fimH24</i> | AmpC/MDR | 0 |
| SS13P | ST410 | C | H9:O8 | <i>fumC4_fimH24</i> | AmpC/MDR | 1 |
| SS101 | ST38 | D | H18:O66 | <i>fumC26-fimH0</i> | ESBL/MDR | 1 |
| SS101A | ST38 | D | H18:O86 | <i>fumC26-fimH0</i> | ESBL/MDR | 3 |
| SS117 | ST394 | D | H18:O44-O77-O17 | - | - | 0 |
| SS116 | ST394 | D | H18:O44-O77-O17 | - | - | 1 |
| SS21P | ST1177 | D | H15:O1 | <i>fumC26_fimH65</i> | MDR | 10 |
| SS100 | ST405 | D | H6:O102 | <i>fumC37_fimH29</i> | Carb/MDR | 10 |
| SS61 | ST69 | D | H18:O15 | <i>fimH27-fimH0</i> | ESBL/MDR | 6 |
| SS39 | ST457 | F | H25:O11 | <i>fumC88_fimH145</i> | ESBL | 1 |
| SS38A | ST59 | F | O6 | <i>fimC0_fimH41</i> | - | 2 |
| SS106 | ST62 | F | O7 | <i>fimC0_fimH44</i> | - | 9 |
| SS14P | ST648 | F | H42:O83 | <i>fumC4_fimH58</i> | - | 1 |

Abbreviations: ST, sequence type; CH, *fumC* and *fimH* type; R-type: Resistance type; ESBL, extended-spectrum β -lactamases; AmpC, plasmid mediated β -lactamases; Carb, carbapenemase producer; MDR, multi-drug resistant; VAG, virulence associated genes.

Main features of ExPEC carrying CTX-M type

In total 64% (16/25) ExPECs isolates from HCM possessed *bla*_{CTX-M} types ESBL, *bla*_{CTX-M-15} (75%, 12/16) was predominant followed by *bla*_{CTX-M-27} (25%, 4/16). Of the 16 ESBL producers 88% were also MDR.

The *bla*_{CTX-M} type was found in different phylotypes, STs and serotypes. Among 12 ExPEC that possess *bla*_{CTX-M-15}, 42% (5/12) belong to C-ST410-H9:O8 (phylotype-ST-serotype); 17% (2/15) B2-ST131-H5:O16; 8% (1/12) of B2-ST131-H4:O25; D-ST69-H18:O15; D-ST405-H6:O102; D-ST607-H10; and A-ST361-H30:O9.

ST38-H18:O66_O86, B2-ST131-H4:O25, F-ST457-H25:O11.

Among the four ST131 carrying *bla*_{CTX-M} types, two clonotypes were found: *fumC40_fimH30* and *fumC40_fimH41*, in isolate SS45A (subclone H30Rx, clade C2) and in SS37P and SS46P isolates (subclone H41, clade A) respectively. Other clonotypes were found associated with *bla*_{CTX-M-15} including *fumC99_fimH398* and *fumC0_fimH27* from ST361 and ST69, respectively.

*bla*_{CTX-M-27} was found associated with ST131 *fumC40_fimH30* (subclone H30R-nM27, clade C1-M27), ST38 *fumC26_fimH0* and ST457 *fumC88_fimH145* clonotypes.

*bla*_{CTX-M-15} was associated with IncF (92%, 11/12) and IncA/C2 (8%, 1/12) plasmid families, while *bla*_{CTX-M-27} was found only associated with IncF plasmid family (100%, 4/4). IncFII plasmid replicon (15/15) was predominant. Of the 15 FII replicon, F1 allele were predominant among the 14 FAB formula found, where the majority IncF FAB was (36%, 5/14) [F1:A1:B49]; (29%, 4/14) [F1:A2:B20]; (21%, 3/14) [F2:A-B10]; and (14%, 2/14) [F31:A4:B1].

The IncF pMLST [F1:A1:B49] were more common in C-ST410-O8 and [F1:A2:B20] in B2-ST131-O16-25. Other plasmid family were found in these CTX-M types of ExPECs (Table 16 and Appendix 4).

Table 16. Main features of ExPECs carrying CTX-M type isolated in HCM.

| Isolate | Source | Department | ESBL, AmpC or Carb. producers | ST | Phylotype | Serotype | CTX-M-type | Plasmid typing associated with CTX-M-type | IncF FAB | Other Plasmid replicon found | MDR |
|---------|--------|------------|-------------------------------|-------|-----------|----------|------------|---|-------------|------------------------------|-----|
| SS61 | Blood | Pediatric | ESBL | ST69 | D | H18:O15 | CTX-M-15 | IncFII | - | Col, HI1B, I1 | Yes |
| SS45A | Blood | Medicine | ESBL | ST131 | A | H4:O25 | CTX-M-15 | IncFII | [F1:A2:B20] | Col, I1 | Yes |
| SS37P | Pus | Pediatric | ESBL | ST131 | B2 | H5:O16 | CTX-M-15 | IncFII | [F1:A2:B20] | Col | Yes |
| SS46P | Pus | Surgery | ESBL | ST131 | B2 | H5:O16 | CTX-M-15 | IncFII | [F1:A2:B20] | Col | Yes |
| SS6 | Blood | Pediatric | AmpC | ST410 | C | H9:O8 | CTX-M-15 | IncFII(pAMA1167-NDM-5) | [F1:A1:B49] | Col, Q1, p0111 | Yes |
| SS26 | Blood | - | AmpC | ST410 | C | H9:O8 | CTX-M-15 | IncFII(pAMA1167-NDM-5) | [F1:A1:B49] | Col, Q1, p0111 | Yes |
| SS30 | Blood | Pediatric | AmpC | ST410 | C | H9:O8 | CTX-M-15 | IncFII(pAMA1167-NDM-5) | [F1:A1:B49] | Col, Q1, p0111 | Yes |
| SS49 | Blood | Pediatric | AmpC | ST410 | C | H9:O8 | CTX-M-15 | IncFII(pAMA1167-NDM-5) | [F1:A1:B49] | Col, Q1, p0111 | Yes |
| SS13P | Pus | Surgery | AmpC | ST410 | C | H9:O8 | CTX-M-15 | IncFII(pAMA1167-NDM-5) | [F31:A4:B1] | Col, Q1, p0111 | Yes |
| SS100 | Blood | Medicine | Carbapenemase | ST405 | D | H6:O102 | CTX-M-15 | IncFII(pAMA1167-NDM-5) | [F1:A1:B49] | Col, I1, I2, Q1, X4 | Yes |
| SS13 | Blood | Pediatric | ESBL | ST617 | A | H10 | CTX-M-15 | IncFII(pAMA1167-NDM-5) | [F31:A4:B1] | I1, I2, Q1, X4 | Yes |
| SS53B | Blood | Pediatric | ESBL | ST361 | A | H30:O9 | CTX-M-15 | IncA/C2 | - | - | No |
| SS50 | Blood | Pediatric | ESBL | ST131 | B2 | H4:O25 | CTX-M-27 | IncFII | [F1:A2:B20] | Col | Yes |
| SS101 | Blood | Medicine | ESBL | ST38 | D | H18:O66 | CTX-M-27 | IncFII | [F2:A-B10] | Col, Y | Yes |
| SS101A | Blood | Medicine | ESBL | ST38 | D | H18:O86 | CTX-M-27 | IncFII | [F2:A-B10] | Y | Yes |
| SS39 | Blood | Pediatric | ESBL | ST457 | F | H25:O11 | CTX-M-27 | IncFII | [F2:A-B10] | - | No |

Abbreviations: ESBL, extended-spectrum β -lactamases; AmpC, plasmid mediated β -lactamases; Carb., carbapenemase; MDR, Multi-drug resistant; IncF FAB, FII, FIA and FIB incompatibility replicon; ST, Sequence type; -, negative.

Phylogenetic analysis of ExPEC isolated in all hospitals

In this study a core genome SNP-based Phylogenetic tree was constructed using 31 genomes including our ExPEC of 16 STs and *E. coli* of different STs from India, USA, UK, Australia, Lebanon and Tanzania with the following accession numbers: HG941718, JSLB01, JSQO01, JNPU01, JSPS01, AYNJ01, JTGI01, AXLI01, KI929774, CP006784, JSXJ01, JSXN01 and JSXO01.

On the cgSNP Tree, ST131 detected in this study formed 4 clusters. The same ST131 clone was found in Pediatric (SW37P) and Surgery (46P) departments of HCM (Figure 25). All the ST410 isolates clustered together, of which only two isolates were clonal (JW6 from pediatric and 26 from unknown ward).

Moreover, ST394 isolates (116 and 117) from unknown wards and ST38 (101 and 101A) from Medicine were clonal (Figure 25). ST4085 (JW522) from healthy people, clustered with ST156 (127A).

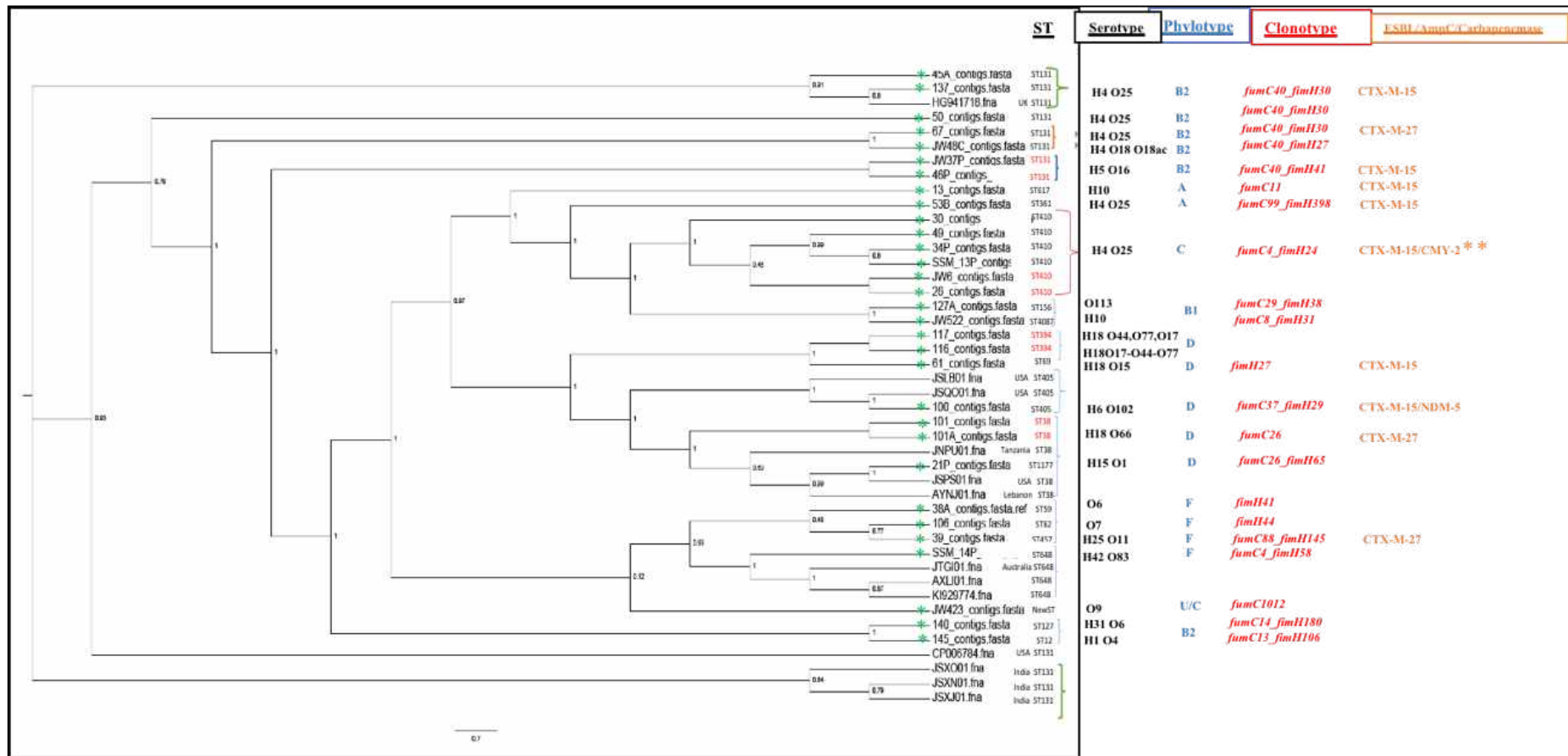


Fig. 25. Core genome SNP-based Phylogenetic Tree of ExPEC isolated in all hospitals and other ($n=13$) isolates from India, USA, UK, Australia, Lebanon and Tanzania (HG941718, JSLB01, JSQO01, JNPU01, JSPS01, AYNJ01, JTGI01, AXLI01, KI929774, CP006784, JSXJ01, JSXN01 and JSXO01). * *E. coli* isolates from our study. ** 34P *E. coli* isolate harbored only CMY-2 AmpC; U/C, U/cryptic phylotype; In brackets are shown *E. coli* isolates belonging to the same clone or cluster; ST, Sequence Type; Serotype, Phylotype, Clonotype, ESBL, AmpC and Carbapenemase are reported for isolates from this study.

Phenotypic and genotypic characterization of Intestinal *Escherichia coli* isolated from Healthy people in Maputo

Three additional strains isolated in feces of healthy people were included in this study due to *E. coli* are facultative pathogens being part of the normal human intestinal microbiome. The following profiles (phylotype-ST-serotype), B2-ST569-H31:O46-O134 and B1-ST4086-H10 both carrying narrow β -lactamase (TEM-1B) and one clone (new ST) harboring ESBL (SHV-185) were found. In addition, these β -lactamases were found in association with other determinants mechanisms conferring resistance to macrolide [*mdf(A)* and *mph(A)*] aminoglycoside [*aph(3'')-Ib*, *aph(6)-Id* and *aadA5*], fluoroquinolone (*oqxA* and *oqxB*), fosfomycin (*fosA*), sulphonamide (*sul1* and *sul2*) and trimethoprim (*dfrA7*, *dfrA14* and *dfrA17*). ST569 carried TEM-1B associated with IncF[F29:A-:B10] pMLST and possessed more several resistance and virulence associated genes than other clones. Interestingly, efflux pumps (*oqxA* and *oqxB*) were only found in new ST from feces of healthy people (Table 17). Additionally, all ExPEC found in present study did not harbor any efflux pumps mechanism.

Table 17. Main features of 3 *E. coli* isolated in feces in Maputo.

| Isolate | Source | ST | VAG | Phylotype | Serotype | β -lactamases type | Other mechanisms | IncF RST | Other Plasmid replicon | Resistance profile* |
|---------|--------|-------------|---|-----------|--------------|--------------------------|---|--------------|------------------------|---------------------------------|
| SS423 | Feces | New alleles | <i>fumC1012</i> | U/C | O9 | SHV-185 | <i>oqxA/oqxB/fosA</i> | - | - | AMP-AMC-CAZ-NIT-STX |
| SS453 | Feces | ST569 | <i>fumC38 fimH386/mchB/vat/senB/usp</i> | B2 | H31:O46-O134 | TEM-1B | <i>aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id/aadA5/mdf(A)/mph(A)/sul1/sul2/dfrA7/dfrA17</i> | [F29:A-:B10] | Col156, FIB, FII, Q1 | AMP-AMC-FOX-NIT-NAL-STX |
| SS522 | Feces | ST 4086 | <i>fumC8-fimH31</i> | B1 | H10 | TEM-1B | <i>aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id/mdf(A)/mph(A)/sul2/dfrA14</i> | - | - | AMP-AMC-FOX-CAZ-CRO-NIT-NAL-STX |

Abbreviation: * Antimicrobial susceptibility test was done by Kirby Bauer; AMP, ampicillin; AMC, amoxicillin-clavulanic acid; CAZ, ceftazidime; SXT, trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole; FOX, cefoxitin; CRO, ceftriaxone; NIT, nitrofurantoin; NAL, nalidixic acid; ST, sequence type; VAG, virulence associated genes; RST, replicon sequence type.

Characteristics of *Klebsiella pneumoniae* isolates

Antimicrobial Susceptibilities of *Klebsiella pneumoniae* isolates

K. pneumoniae represent the 27% of GNB isolated in this study, mainly from pediatric departments of HCM and predominantly from blood. In total 35 *K. pneumoniae* were isolated, of which 83% (29/35) showed high resistance to amoxicillin-clavulanic acid, 77% to cefotaxime and ceftazidime (27/35) and, trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole, 74% to gentamicin (26/35), and 71% to piperacillin-tazobactam and ciprofloxacin (25/35). The least resistance was seen to tigecycline and fosfomycin, (3%, 1/35) and (29%, 10/35), respectively. All *K. pneumoniae* were susceptible to ertapenem, meropenem, amikacin and colistin (Figure 26).

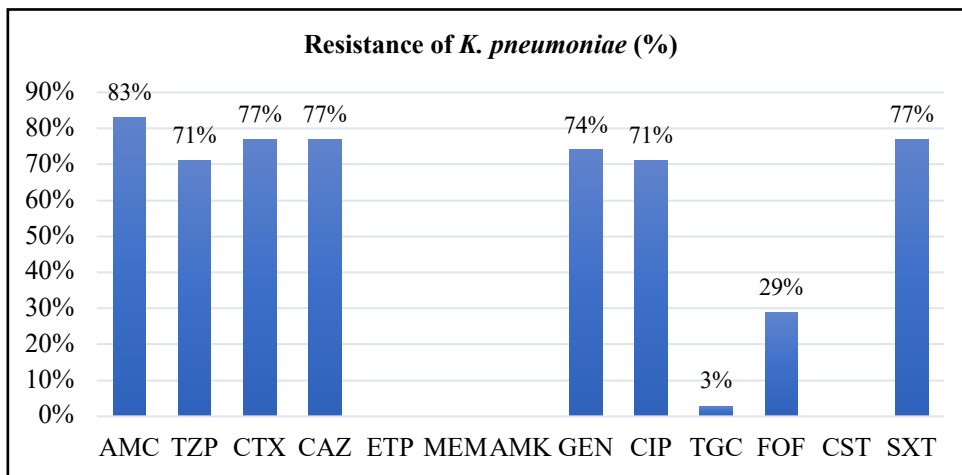


Fig. 26. Resistance profile of *K. pneumoniae* isolated in HCM.

Additionally, 80% (28/35) and 77% of *K. pneumoniae* isolates (27/35) were MDR and ESBL producers, respectively. None of isolates were AmpC or carbapenemase producers.

Genotypic antimicrobial resistance of *K. pneumoniae*

To study the determinants of resistance, PCR and WGS were performed on $n=20$ and $n=15$ *K. pneumoniae* isolates, respectively. 80% and 77% of *K. pneumoniae* isolates were MDR and ESBL producers, respectively. In all ESBL *K. pneumoniae* a β -lactamase of CTX-M group (22 *bla*_{CTX-M-15}, 10 *bla*_{CTX-M-9} and 1 *bla*_{CTX-M-88}) was found except for one isolate which harbored a *bla*_{SHV}. *bla*_{CTX-M} were found in association with other β -lactamases, mainly *bla*_{SHV} ($n=22$) and *bla*_{TEM} ($n=23$) (Table 18).

All 15 WGS of *K. pneumoniae* were analyzed in order to identify determinants of fluoroquinolone resistance and virulence factors. *K. pneumoniae* ($n=11$) possessed *oqxA* and *oqxB* genes encoding for efflux pumps, mainly associated with *aac(6')Ib-cr* and *acrR/ompK36/ompK37/ramR* porins genes that mediate resistance to ciprofloxacin and also resistance to β -lactam agents. In addition, plasmid mediated quinolone resistance PMQR genes *qnrB1* and *qnrB6* were identified in (6/11) and (2/11) isolates, respectively. Additionally, (10/11) *K. pneumoniae* resistant to ciprofloxacin were also resistant to aminoglycosides (Table 19). Conversely to ExPEC, mutations in genes encoding DNA gyrase (*gyrA* and *gyrB*) and topoisomerase IV (*parC* and *parE*) were not found in *K. pneumoniae*.

Table 18. ESBL analysis and resistance profile of *K. pneumoniae* isolated in HCM.

| Isolate | Source | Department | ST | ESBL producer | ESBL Enzyme | Other β-lactamase | Resistance profile |
|---------|--------|-----------------|-------|---------------|------------------------|--------------------------|---------------------------------|
| SS1 | Blood | NA | NA | Yes | CTX-M/CTX-M-9/CTX-M-15 | Nil | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-SXT |
| SS55 | Blood | NA | NA | Yes | CTX-M | TEM/SHV | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-SXT |
| SS58 | Blood | NA | NA | Yes | CTX-M/CTX-M-9/CTX-M-15 | TEM/SHV | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-SXT |
| SS69 | Blood | Medicine | NA | Yes | CTX-M/CTX-M-9/CTX-M-15 | TEM/SHV | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-FOF-SXT |
| SS77 | Blood | NA | NA | Yes | CTX-M | TEM/SHV | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-FOF-SXT |
| SS80 | Blood | NA | NA | Yes | CTX-M | TEM/SHV | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-SXT |
| SS112 | Blood | NA | NA | Yes | CTX-M/CTX-M-9/CTX-M-15 | Nil | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-SXT |
| SS113 | Blood | NA | NA | Yes | CTX-M/CTX-M-9/CTX-M-15 | SHV | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-SXT |
| SS115 | Blood | NA | NA | Yes | CTX-M/CTX-M-9/CTX-M-15 | TEM/SHV | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-SXT |
| SS12P | Pus | Medicine | NA | Yes | CTX-M | TEM/SHV | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-FOF-SXT |
| SS20P | Pus | Medicine | NA | Yes | CTX-M/CTX-M-9/CTX-M-15 | TEM/SHV | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-SXT |
| SS54A | Blood | NA | NA | Yes | CTX-M/CTX-M-9/CTX-M-15 | TEM/SHV | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-SXT |
| SS26_1P | Pus | Pediatric | NA | Yes | CTX-M/CTX-M-9/CTX-M-15 | TEM/SHV | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-SXT |
| SS54C | Blood | NA | NA | Yes | CTX-M/CTX-M-9/CTX-M-15 | TEM/SHV | AMC-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-SXT |
| SS59A | Blood | Gyn./Obstetrics | NA | Yes | - | SHV | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-SXT |
| SS51 | Blood | NA | NA | No | - | - | FOF |
| SS65 | Blood | NA | NA | No | - | - | - |
| SS27L | CSF | NA | NA | No | - | - | FOF |
| SS57A | Blood | Medicine | NA | No | - | - | - |
| SS4P | Pus | NA | NA | No | - | TEM/SHV | AMC-CIP-SXT |
| SS35* | Blood | Medicine | ST13 | Yes | CTX-M-15 | OXA-1/SHV-101 | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-FOF-SXT |
| SS37* | Blood | NA | ST607 | Yes | CTX-M-15/SHV-5, -98 | TEM-1B/LEN12 | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-SXT |
| SS64* | Blood | Pediatric | ST607 | Yes | CTX-M-15/SHV-2 | TEM-1B | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-SXT |
| SS73* | Blood | Medicine | ST711 | Yes | CTX-M-15 | TEM-1B/OXA-1/SHV-187 | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-FOF-SXT |
| SS79* | Blood | Pediatric | ST14 | Yes | CTX-M-15 | TEM-1B/OXA-1/SHV-28 | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-SXT |
| SS85* | Blood | Medicine | ST48 | Yes | CTX-M-15 | TEM-1B/SHV-1/OXA-1 | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-SXT |
| SS114* | Blood | Pediatric | ST607 | Yes | CTX-M-15 | TEM-1B/LEN12 | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-SXT |
| SS10P* | Pus | NA | ST985 | Yes | CTX-M-15/CTX-M-88 | TEM-1C/OXA-1/SHV-187 | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-SXT |
| SS52A* | Blood | NA | ST831 | Yes | CTX-M-15/SHV-187 | TEM-1B/OXA-1 | AMC-CTX-CAZ-CIP-SXT |
| SS52B* | Blood | NA | ST831 | Yes | CTX-M-15/SHV-187 | OXA-1 | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-SXT |
| SS56P* | Pus | Medicine | ST607 | Yes | CTX-M-15/SHV-65 | TEM-1B | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-SXT |
| SS58P* | Pus | Medicine | ST394 | Yes | CTX-M-15/SHV-81, -110 | TEM-1B | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-TGC |
| SS63* | Blood | Pediatric ICU | ST17 | No | Nil | TEM-1B/SHV-94, -96, -172 | AMC-FOF |
| SS56* | Blood | Medicine | ST23 | No | Nil | SHV-190 | FOF |
| SS25L* | CSF | Pediatric ICU | ST23 | No | Nil | SHV-190 | FOF |

Abbreviations: * Isolates subjected to Whole Genome Sequencing; ST, sequence type; NA, not available; AMC, amoxicillin-clavulanic acid; TZP, piperacillin-tazobactam; CTX, cefotaxime, CAZ, ceftazime; GEN, gentamicin; CIP, ciprofloxacin; FOF, fosfomicin; TGC, tigecycline; SXT, trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole; ESBL, extended-spectrum β-lactamases; Gyn, Gynecology; ICU, intensive care unit.

Table 19. Fluoroquinolone resistance phenotype and genotype of *K. pneumoniae* isolated in HCM.

| Isolate | ESBL producers | CIP MIC (µg/mL) | Resistance genes | | | | | | | | |
|---------|----------------|-----------------|--------------------------------|----------------------|----------------------|----------------------|--------------------------|------------------------|---|---|---|
| | | | <i>a a c (6 ,) I b - c r</i> | <i>o q q a o o r</i> | <i>q n n c m m a</i> | <i>x r r r p p m</i> | <i>A B B B S R K K R</i> | <i>6 1 6 1 3 3 6 7</i> | | | |
| SS35* | ESBL | ≥ 4 | R | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + |
| SS79* | ESBL | ≥ 4 | R | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + |
| SS10P* | ESBL | ≥ 4 | R | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + |
| SS37* | ESBL | ≥ 4 | R | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + |
| SS64* | ESBL | ≥ 4 | R | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + |
| SS114* | ESBL | ≥ 4 | R | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + |
| SS56P* | ESBL | ≥ 4 | R | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + |
| SS52A | ESBL | ≥ 4 | R | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + |
| SS85* | ESBL | ≥ 4 | R | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + |
| SS58P* | ESBL | ≥ 4 | R | | + | + | + | + | + | + | + |
| SS73* | ESBL | ≥ 4 | R | | + | + | + | | | | |

Abbreviations: ESBL, extended-spectrum β-lactamases; * *K. pneumoniae* isolates also resistant to aminoglycosides; MIC, minimum inhibitory concentration; CIP, ciprofloxacin; +, positive;

In ten of the 11 *K. pneumoniae* analyzed by WGS resistance to gentamicin was associated to *aac(3)-IIa* and other determinants: *aac(3)-IIa/aac(6')Ib-cr/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id* (73%, 8/11). *aac(3)-IIa/aac(6')Ib-crb* (18%, 2/11) and *aac(3)-IIa* (9%, 1/11), 55% of them harbored resistance genes encoding for streptomycin-spectinomycin *aadA2*, *aadA14* and *aadA16* (Table 20).

Table 20. Aminoglycoside resistance phenotype and genotype of *K. pneumoniae* isolated in HCM.

| Isolate | ESBL producers | AMK MIC (µg/mL) | | GEN MIC (µg/mL) | | Aminoglycoside resistance genes | Streptomycin/spectinomycin resistance gene |
|---------|----------------|-----------------|---|-----------------|---|--|--|
| SS58P* | ESBL | ≤ 1 | S | ≥ 16 | R | <i>aac(3)-IIa</i> | - |
| SS10P* | ESBL | 4 | S | ≥ 16 | R | <i>aac(3)-IIa/aac(6')Ib-cr</i> | <i>aadA2</i> |
| SS52B | ESBL | ≤ 1 | S | ≥ 16 | R | <i>aac(3)-IIa/aac(6')Ib-cr</i> | <i>aadA2</i> |
| SS35* | ESBL | 4 | S | ≥ 16 | R | <i>aac(3)-IIa/aac(6')Ib-cr/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id</i> | - |
| SS64* | ESBL | 4 | S | ≥ 16 | R | <i>aac(3)-IIa/aac(6')Ib-cr/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id</i> | - |
| SS73* | ESBL | 4 | S | ≥ 16 | R | <i>aac(3)-IIa/aac(6')Ib-cr/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id</i> | - |
| SS85* | ESBL | 4 | S | ≥ 16 | R | <i>aac(3)-IIa/aac(6')Ib-cr/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id</i> | - |
| SS79* | ESBL | 4 | S | ≥ 16 | R | <i>aac(3)-IIa/aac(6')Ib-cr/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id</i> | <i>aadA14</i> |
| SS37* | ESBL | 4 | S | ≥ 16 | R | <i>aac(3)-IIa/aac(6')Ib-cr/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id</i> | <i>aadA16</i> |
| SS114* | ESBL | 4 | S | ≥ 16 | R | <i>aac(3)-IIa/aac(6')Ib-cr/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id</i> | <i>aadA16</i> |
| SS56P* | ESBL | 4 | S | ≥ 16 | R | <i>aac(3)-IIa/aac(6')Ib-cr/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id</i> | <i>aadA16</i> |

Abbreviations: * *K. pneumoniae* isolates also resistant to ciprofloxacin; ESBL, extended-spectrum β-lactamases; MIC, minimum inhibitory concentration; AMK, amikacin; GEN, gentamicin; -, negative.

11 out of 15 (73%) *K. pneumoniae* were resistant to trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole encoded by *dfrA14* (27%, 3/11), *dfrA7/dfrA27* and *drA5/dfrA12* (18%, 2/11), *dfrA7*, *dfrA12* and *dfrA27* (9%, 1/11) (Table 21).

All of 15 *K. pneumoniae* analyzed possessed *fosA* that encode resistance to fosfomycin and it is associated with other resistance determinants such as (*sul1* and *sul2*); (*catA1*, *catA2*, *catA3*, and *catB3*); [*mph(A)* and *mdf(A)*]; [*tet(A)* and *tet(D)*] and *ARR-3* encoding resistance to sulfonamides, phenicol, macrolides, tetracycline and rifampicin resistance, respectively (Table 21).

Table 21. Trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole resistance and other determinants of *K. pneumoniae* in HCM.

| Isolate | MIC (µg/mL) | | ESBL producers | STX resistance mechanism | Other Resistance determinants |
|---------|-------------|-----------|----------------|--------------------------|--|
| | STX | Phenotype | | | |
| SS35 | ≥ 320 | R | ESBL | <i>dfrA14</i> | <i>catB3/sul2/tet(A)/fosA</i> |
| SS73 | ≥ 320 | R | ESBL | <i>dfrA14</i> | <i>catA3/sul2/tet(A) fosA</i> |
| SS79 | ≥ 320 | R | ESBL | <i>dfrA14</i> | <i>catA3/sul2/fosA</i> |
| SS37 | ≥ 320 | R | ESBL | <i>dfrA7/dfrA27</i> | <i>mph(A)/catA2/sul1/sul2/ARR-3/fosA</i> |
| SS114 | ≥ 320 | R | ESBL | <i>dfrA7/dfrA27</i> | <i>catA2/ sul1/sul2/ARR-3/fosA</i> |
| SS52A | ≥ 320 | R | ESBL | <i>drA5/dfrA12</i> | <i>mdf(A)/mph(A)/catA2/catA3/sul1/sul2/tet(D)/fosA</i> |
| SS52B | ≥ 320 | R | ESBL | <i>drA5/dfrA12</i> | <i>mph(A)/catA2/catA3/sul1/sul2/ tet(D)/fosA</i> |
| SS64 | ≥ 320 | R | ESBL | <i>dfrA7</i> | <i>catA2/sul1/sul2/ARR-3/fosA</i> |
| SS85 | ≥ 320 | R | ESBL | <i>dfrA12</i> | <i>mph(A)/catA1/catA3/sul1/sul2/tet(A)/fosA</i> |
| SS10P | ≥ 320 | R | ESBL | <i>dfrA12/dfrA14</i> | <i>mph(A)/catA2/catA3/sul1/sul2/tet(A)/fosA</i> |
| SS56P | ≥ 320 | R | ESBL | <i>dfrA27</i> | <i>catA2/sul1/sul2/ ARR-3/fosA</i> |
| SS58P | ≤ 20 | S | ESBL | - | <i>fosA</i> |
| SS56 | ≤ 20 | S | * | - | <i>fosA</i> |
| SS25L | ≤ 20 | S | * | - | <i>fosA</i> |
| SS63 | ≤ 20 | S | * | - | <i>catA1/tet(D)/fosA</i> |

Abbreviations: * Non-ESBL, extended-spectrum β-lactamases; SXT, trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole; MIC, minimum inhibitory concentration; R, resistant; S, susceptible; -, negative.

Molecular characterization of *Klebsiella pneumoniae*

By MLST *in silico* analysis, 10 different sequence types were assigned proportionally distributed among ST13, ST48, ST985, ST711, ST394, ST17, ST14, while ST831 and ST23 (2), ST607 (4) were the most represented. 12 were ESBL producers, all of them harboring *bla*_{CTX-M-15}. One strain *bla*_{CTX-M-15} has also CTX-M-88. The ST13, ST607, ST48, ST985, ST831, ST394, ST711 and ST14 harbored *bla*_{CTX-M-15} and they were not hypervirulent, while ST23 (*n*=2) do not have *bla*_{CTX-M-15}, but show high virulence score due to KL1 capsule and conjugative element (ICEKp10) encoding siderophore yersiniabactin and colibactin. One ST23 isolate possessed both transcriptional regulators of capsular polysaccharide (CPS) biosynthesis (*rmpA* and *rmpA2*), *iutA* encoding aerobactin, *magA* encoding for the K1 mucoviscous serotype and *KpnO* porin, whereas another one harbored only *KpnO* porin. *KpnO* porin was also found in 5 STs non-hypervirulent, including ST13, ST607, ST394, ST17 and ST711. The IncFII(K) plasmid replicon was related to *bla*_{CTX-M-15} in the majority of STs (83%, 10/12). Only ST14 and ST711 possess *bla*_{CTX-M-15} linked with IncFIB(K) and Col(BS512) plasmid replicon,

respectively. Twelve FAB formula were detected, 5 belonging to [K5:A-B-], 4 to [K13:A13:B-] and 1 to [K7:A13:B-], [K9:A-B-] and [K8:A21:B-] (Table 22).

Table 22. Main features of *K. pneumoniae* carrying ESBLs in HCM.

| Isolate | Source | Department | ST | ESBL producer | ESBL Enzyme | Plasmid typing associated with CTX-M | Other plasmid replicon | IncF RST | K type | Virulence -score | Yersiniabactin |
|---------|--------|------------|-------|---------------|---------------|--------------------------------------|------------------------|--------------|--------|------------------|-----------------|
| SS35 | Blood | Medicine | ST13 | Yes | CTX-M-15 | IncFII(K) | Col, FIB | [K5:A-:B-] | KL3 | 1 | ybt 10; ICEKp4 |
| SS37 | Blood | NA | ST607 | Yes | CTX-M-15 | IncFII(K) | FIA, FIB, R | [K13:A13:B-] | KL25 | 1 | ybt 14; ICEKp5 |
| SS114 | Blood | Pediatric | ST607 | Yes | CTX-M-15 | IncFII(K) | FIA, FIB, R | [K7:A13:B-] | KL25 | 1 | ybt 14; ICEKp5 |
| SS56P | Pus | Medicine | ST607 | Yes | CTX-M-15 | IncFII(K) | Col3M, FIA, FIB, R | [K13:A13:B-] | KL25 | 1 | ybt 14; ICEKp5 |
| SS64 | Blood | Pediatric | ST607 | Yes | CTX-M-15 | IncFII(K) | FIA, FIB, R | [K13:A13:B-] | KL25 | 1 | ybt 14; ICEKp5 |
| SS85 | Blood | Medicine | ST48 | Yes | CTX-M-15 | IncFII(K) | Col, FIB | [K5:A-:B-] | KL62 | 1 | ybt 14; ICEKp5 |
| SS10P | Pus | NA | ST985 | Yes | CTX-M-15,M-88 | IncFII(K) | FIB, HI1B | [K5:A-:B-] | KL39 | 1 | ybt 16; ICEKp12 |
| SS52A | Blood | NA | ST831 | Yes | CTX-M-15 | IncFII(K) | FIB, HI1B | [K5:A-:B-] | KL18 | 1 | - |
| SS52B | Blood | NA | ST831 | Yes | CTX-M-15 | IncFII(K) | FIB, HI1B | [K5:A-:B-] | KL18 | 1 | - |
| SS58P | Pus | Medicine | ST394 | Yes | CTX-M-15 | IncFII(K) | Col, FIB, Q1 | [K13:A-:B-] | KL3 | 0 | - |
| SS73 | Blood | Medicine | ST711 | Yes | CTX-M-15 | Col(BS512) | - | - | K54 | 1 | ybt 9; ICEKp3 |
| SS79 | Blood | Pediatric | ST14 | Yes | CTX-M-15 | IncFIB(K) | FII | [K9:A-:B-] | KL2 | 1 | ybt 9; ICEKp3 |
| SS63 | Blood | Pediatric | ST17 | No | - | - | FIA, FIB, FII | [K8:A21:B-] | KL25 | 0 | - |
| SS56 | Blood | Medicine | ST23 | No | - | - | HI1B | - | KL1 | 5 | ybt 1; ICEKp10 |
| SS25L | CSF | Pediatric | ST23 | No | - | - | HI1B | - | KL1 | 5 | ybt 1; ICEKp10 |

Abbreviations: ST, Sequence type; ESBL, extended-spectrum β -lactamases; IncF RST, IncF replicon sequence type; -, negative.

Phenotypic and genotypic characterization of *Klebsiella variicola* and *Klebsiella oxytoca*

The *K. variicola* isolate was susceptible to all antibiotics tested while *K. oxytoca* isolate was resistant to amoxicillin-clavulanic acid, cefotaxime, ceftazidime, fosfomicin and trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole; 100% were susceptible to piperacillin-tazobactam, ertapenem, meropenem, amikacin, ciprofloxacin, tigecycline and colistin. *K. oxytoca* was ESBL producers and MDR harboring *bla*_{CTX-M-15/TEM-1B/OXA-1/OXY-4-1} and other determinants. *bla*_{CTX-M-15} was associated with IncHI2 plasmid (Table 23).

Table 23. Main features of *K. variicola* and *K. oxytoca* isolated in HCM.

| Species | Source | Department | ST | Resistance profile | ESBL producers | β -lactamases Enzyme | Other mechanisms | Plasmid typing associated with CTX-M-type |
|---------------------|--------|------------|-----|-----------------------------|----------------|-------------------------------|---|---|
| <i>K. oxytoca</i> | Blood | Pediatric | NST | AMC-CTX-CAZ- GEN-FOF-SXT | Yes | CTX-M-15/TEM-1B/OXA-1/OXY-4-1 | <i>aac(6)Ib-cr/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)- 1d/aadA1/oqxB/catA1/catA3/tet(A)/sul2/dfrA14</i> | IncHI2 |
| <i>K. variicola</i> | Pus | NA | NA | - | - | - | - | - |

Abbreviations: NST, new ST; ST, sequence type; AMC, amoxicillin-clavulanic acid; CTX, cefotaxime; CAZ, ceftazime; GEN, gentamicin; FOF, fosfomycin; SXT, trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole; ESBL, extended-spectrum β -lactamases; NA, not available; -, negative.

Phenotypic Antimicrobial resistance of other *Enterobacteriaceae*

The other *Enterobacteriaceae* isolated in this study showed multi-drug resistance, except *Salmonella* spp. that was resistant only to amoxicillin-clavulanic acid and trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole 75% (3/4), and piperacillin-tazobactam 25% (1/4) (Figure 27).

M. morgani displayed the highest resistance pattern among these *Enterobacteriaceae*. The resistance to piperacillin-tazobactam, gentamicin, ciprofloxacin and colistin were 50% (1/2), and resistance to amoxicillin-clavulanic acid, cefotaxime, ceftazidime, fosfomicin, colistin and trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole 100% (2/2) (Figure 27). In addition, 100% (2/2) were AmpC producers (Figure 28).

Enterobacter spp. was mostly resistant to amoxicillin-clavulanic acid 100% (5/5), followed by piperacillin-tazobactam, cefotaxime, ceftazidime, gentamicin and trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole 80% (4/5); only ciprofloxacin and fosfomicin showed least resistance that was 40% (2/5) (Figure 27). 80% (4/5) of *Enterobacter* spp. were MDR and ESBL producers, and 40% (2/5) were AmpC producers (Figure 28).

P. mirabilis showed highest resistance to trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole and colistin 86% (6/7) (data not confirmed by broth microdilution) followed by gentamicin 71% (5/7), amoxicillin-clavulanic acid, piperacillin-tazobactam, cefotaxime, ceftazidime and ciprofloxacin with 57% (4/7), and least resistance to amikacin and tigecycline 14% (1/7) (Figure 27). Additionally, 43% (3/7) of *P. mirabilis* were ESBL producers (Figure 28).

All 4 *Enterobacteriaceae* species were susceptible to carbapenem agents (Figure 27) and none AmpC and carbapenemase producers *Salmonella* spp., and *P. mirabilis* were found (Figure 28).

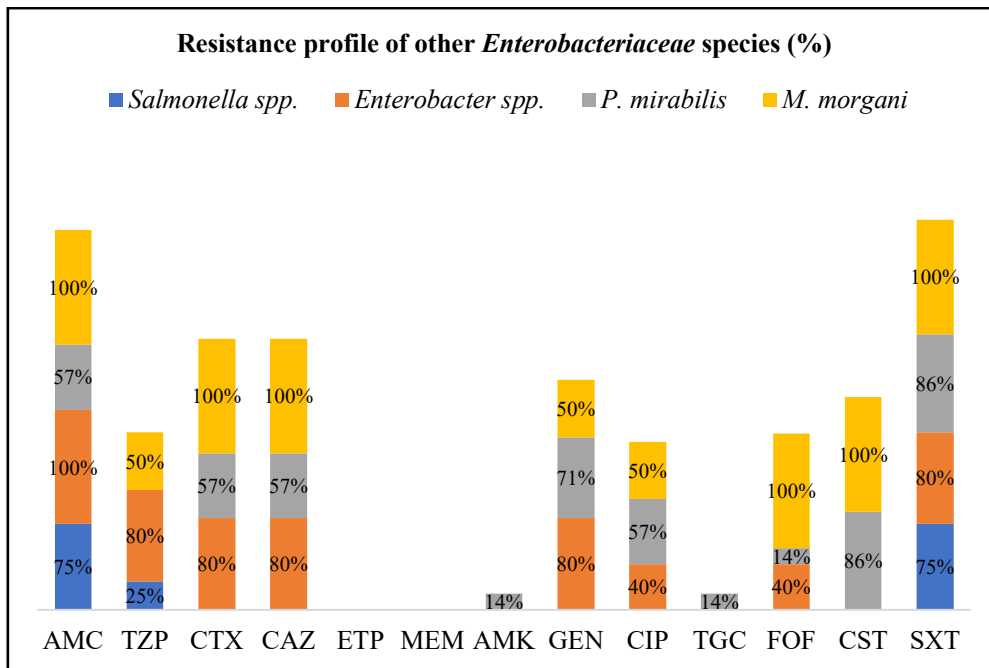


Fig. 27. Resistance profile of other *Enterobacteriaceae* isolated in HCM.

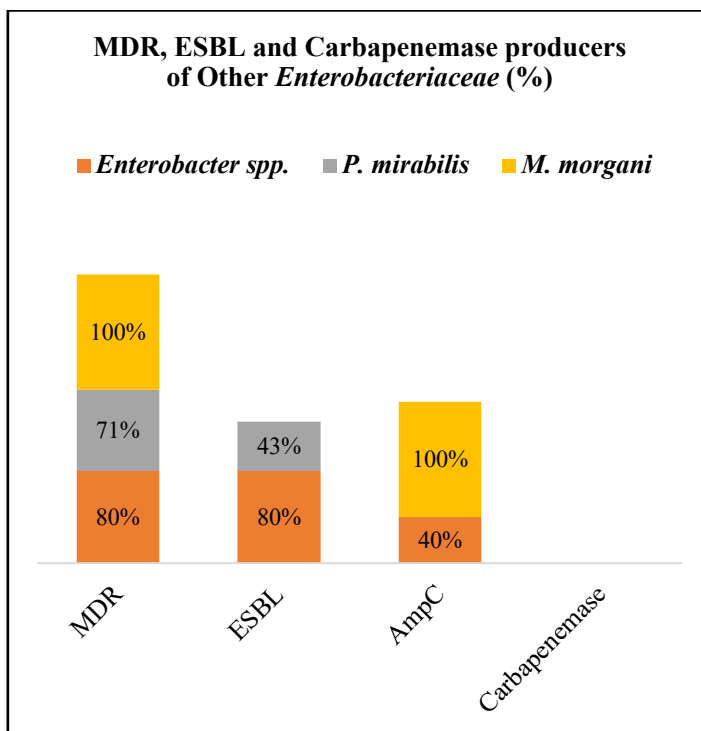


Fig. 28. MDR, ESBL and Carbapenemase producers of other *Enterobacteriaceae* species isolated in HCM.

Genotypic Antimicrobial resistance of *Salmonella* spp.

To study the determinants resistance of 15 *Salmonella* spp. isolated from all hospitals, PCR and WGS of (4/15) and (11/15) strains were performed, respectively. 3 out of 11 WGS of *Salmonella* spp. were isolated in HCM, and identified as *S. Typhimurium* (2) (ST313) and *S. Isangi* (1) (ST335). *S. Isangi* β -lactamase producer was mainly related to *bla*_{OXA-10} associated with IncA/C2 plasmid replicon and 3 (1-2-2-2) pMLST while from *S. Typhimurium* mainly *bla*_{TEM-1B} was found and associated with FIB(S), FII(S) of IncF pMLST [S1:A-B17].

Other resistance determinants to macrolides *mph(A)*, aminoglycosides [*aac(6')*-*Iaa/aph(3'')*-*Ib/aph(6)*-*Id*, *aadA1*], sulfonamides (*sul1* and *sul2*), tetracycline *tet(A)*, phenicol (*catA1*, *cmlA1* and *floR*), trimethoprim (*dfrA1*, *dfrA14* and *dfrA16*) and rifampicin *ARR-2* were found (Table 24).

Table 24. Main features of *Salmonella* spp. isolated in HCM.

| Isolate | Species | Department | Source | ST | Resistance profile | β -lactamases | Plasmid replicon | IncF and A/C2 RST | Other mechanisms |
|---------|------------------------|------------|--------|-------|--------------------|---------------------|------------------|-------------------|---|
| SS32* | <i>S. Isangi</i> | NA | Blood | ST335 | AMC-SXT | OXA-10 | IncA/C2 | 3 (1-2-2-2) | <i>mph(A)/aac(6')-Iaa/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id/sul1/sul2/tet(A)/aadA1/cmlA1/dfrA14/dfrA16/ARR-2/floR</i> |
| SS17* | <i>S. Typhimurium</i> | NA | Blood | ST313 | AMC-TZP-SXT | TEM-1B | FIB(S), FII(S) | [S1:A-:B17] | <i>aac(6')-Iaa/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id/ aadA1/catA1/sul1/sul2/dfrA1</i> |
| SS22* | <i>S. Typhimurium</i> | Surgery | Blood | ST313 | AMC-SXT | TEM-1B | FIB(S), FII(S) | [S1:A-:B17] | <i>aac(6')-Iaa/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id/ aadA1/catA1/sul1/sul2/dfrA1</i> |
| SS33 | <i>Salmonella</i> spp. | Pediatric | Blood | - | - | - | - | - | - |

Abbreviations: * Isolates analyzed by WGS (whole genome sequencing); NA, not available; AMC, amoxicillin-clavulanic acid; TZP, piperacillin-tazobactam; SXT, trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole; RST, replicon sequence type; ST, Sequence type; -, negative.

Genotypic prevalence of Antimicrobial resistance of *Enterobacter* spp.

4 out of 5 *Enterobacter* spp. isolated in HCM analyzed by WGS, were ESBL producers. Of the 4 ESBL *Enterobacter* spp., ST84 and ST125 were found and other isolates showed new STs. ST84, ST125 and other isolates possessed *bla*_{CTX-M-15} associated with other β -lactamases (Table 25). Notably, ACT-7 and CMH-3 AmpCs were found from one of new ST and ST84, respectively. In this species, *bla*_{CTX-M-15} was found mainly associated with IncFII(Yp) of [Y3:A-:B-] pMLST.

Other resistance determinants to macrolides [*mph(A)* and *ereA*], aminoglycosides [*aac(3)-IId*, *aac(6')Ib-cr*, *aac(6')-IIC*, *aph(3')-Ia*, *aph(3'')-Ib*, and *aph(6)-Id*] and sulfonamides (*sul1* and *sul2*), tetracycline [*tet(A)* and *tet(D)*], phenicol (*catB3*), fosfomycin (*fosA*), trimethoprim (*dfrA1*, *dfrA14* and *dfrA19*), colistin (*mcr-9*), and quinolone resistance were found (*qnrB1*) (Table 25).

Table 25. Main features of *Enterobacter* spp. isolated in HCM.

| Isolate | Department | Source | ST | ESBL Producer | Resistance profile | β-lactamases | Plasmid associated with CTX-M-type | Other plasmid replicon | IncF/HI2 Replicon | Other mechanisms |
|---------|------------|--------|--------|---------------|---------------------------------|-----------------------------|------------------------------------|------------------------|-------------------|--|
| SS110* | NA | Blood | New ST | ESBL | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-SXT | ACT-7/TEM-1B/SHV-12 | - | HI2, HI2A | HI2 (type 1) | <i>aac(6)-IIC/aph(3')-Ia/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id/aadA2/catA2/sul1/sul2/tet(D)/dfrA19/mcr-9/ereA</i> |
| SS74* | Medicine | Blood | ST84 | ESBL | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-FOF-SXT | CTX-M-15/CMH-3/TEM-1B/OXA-1 | IncFII(Yp) | HI2, HI2A, Y | - | <i>aac(3)-IIId/aac(6')Ib-cr/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id/mph(A)/aadA1/catA1/catB3/catB7/tet(A)/dfrA14/qnrB1/fosA/ereA</i> |
| SS97* | Pediatric | Blood | ST125 | ESBL | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-SXT | CTX-M-15/TEM-1B/OXA-1 | IncFII(Yp) | FIB, FII, HI2, HI2A | [Y3:A-B-] | <i>aac(3)-IIa/aac(6')Ib-cr/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id/catA1/catB3/sul1/sul2/tet(A)/dfrA1/dfrA14/qnrB1/fosA</i> |
| SS95* | Medicine | Blood | New ST | Non-ESBL | AMC-FOF | - | - | FIB, FII | - | <i>fosA</i> |
| SS111 | NA | Blood | - | ESBL | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-GEN-SXT | CTX-M-15/TEM-SHV | - | - | - | - |

Abbreviations: * Isolates analyzed by WGS (whole genome sequencing); NA, not available; ST, sequence type; ESBL, extended-spectrum β-lactamases; AMC, amoxicillin-clavulanic acid; TZP, piperacillin-tazobactam; CTX, cefotaxime, CAZ, ceftazime; GEN, gentamicin; CIP, ciprofloxacin; FOF, fosfomicin; SXT, trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole; -, negative.

Genotypic prevalence of Antimicrobial resistance of *Proteus mirabilis* and *Morganella morganii*

A total 7 *P. mirabilis* was isolated, where PCR and WGS was performed in 5 and 2 isolates, respectively. 3 out of 7 were ESBL producers, having mainly CTX-M-15 associated with other β -lactamases mainly (TEM-63/OXA-1). CTX-M-15 was linked with A/C2 plasmid in this species (Table 26).

Other resistance mechanisms, aminoglycosides [*aac(3)-IIa*, *aac(6')Ib-cr*, *aph(3'')-Ib*, *aph(6)-Id*, and *aadA1*], sulfonamides (*sul2*), tetracycline [*tet(A)* and *tet(J)*], phenicol (*catB3*), trimethoprim (*dfrA1*), and quinolone resistance (*qnrD1*), florfenicol (*floR*) were found in *P. mirabilis*.

M. morganii was AmpC producers harboring DHAM gene (DHA-13) associated with OXA-1. Other resistance mechanisms such as aminoglycosides [*aac(6')Ib-cr* and *aadA5*], phenicol (*catA1* and *catA3*), sulfonamides (*sul1*), tetracycline *tet(B)* and trimethoprim (*dfrA17*) were also found (Table 26).

Table 26. Main features of *P. mirabilis* and *M. morganii* isolated in HCM.

| Isolate | Species | Department | Source | ESBL/AmpC producers | β -lactamases | Other determinants genes | Plasmid typing associated with CTX-M-type | Other plasmid replicon | Resistance Profile |
|---------|---------------------|------------|--------|---------------------|-----------------------|---|---|------------------------|---------------------------------|
| SS55P* | <i>P. mirabilis</i> | Pediatric | Pus | ESBL | CTX-M-15/TEM-63/OXA-1 | <i>aac(3)-IIa/aac(6')Ib-cr/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-IId/aadA1/cat/catB3/sul2/tet(A)/tet(J)/dfrA1/qnrD1/floR</i> | A/C2 | Col3M | AMC-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-CST-SXT |
| SS27P* | <i>P. mirabilis</i> | Medicine | Pus | ESBL | CTX-M-15/TEM-63/OXA-1 | <i>aac(6')Ib-cr/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-IId/aadA1/cat/tet(J)/dfrA1/qnrD1/floR</i> | A/C2 | Col3M | AMC-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-TGC-CST-SXT |
| SS26_2P | <i>P. mirabilis</i> | Pediatric | Pus | ESBL | CTX-M | - | - | - | AMC-CTX-CAZ-GEN-CIP-CST-SXT |
| SS50P | <i>P. mirabilis</i> | Medicine | Pus | ** | TEM | - | - | - | AMC-GEN-CST-SXT |
| SS53P | <i>P. mirabilis</i> | Medicine | Pus | ** | TEM | - | - | - | - |
| SS54P | <i>P. mirabilis</i> | Surgery | Pus | ** | - | - | - | - | CTX-CAZ-AMK-GEN-CIP-FOF-CST-SXT |
| SS105 | <i>P. mirabilis</i> | Medicine | Blood | ** | - | - | - | - | CST-SXT |
| SS75* | <i>M. morganii</i> | Pediatric | Blood | AmpC | DHA-13/OXA-1 | <i>aac(6')Ib-cr/aadA5/catA1/cata3/sul1/tet(B)/dfrA17</i> | - | - | AMC-TZP-CTX-CAZ-CIP-FOF-CST-SXT |
| SS81 | <i>M. morganii</i> | Medicine | Blood | AmpC | DHAM | - | - | - | AMC-CTX-CAZ-CIP-FOF-CST-SXT |

Abbreviations: * Isolates analyzed by WGS (whole genome sequencing); ** Non-ESBL producer; AMC, amoxicillin-clavulanic acid; TZP, piperacillin-tazobactam; CTX, cefotaxime, CAZ, ceftazidime; AMK, amikacin; GEN, gentamicin; CIP, ciprofloxacin; FOF, fosfomicin; SXT, trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole; CST, colistin; ESBL, extended-spectrum β -lactamases; AmpC, plasmid mediated β -lactamases.

Phenotypic Antimicrobial resistance of GNB non-fermenter

Antimicrobial results were only analyzed for meropenem, amikacin, gentamicin, ciprofloxacin, trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole and colistin to *A. baumannii*; piperacillin-tazobactam, ceftazidime, meropenem, amikacin, gentamicin, ciprofloxacin and colistin for *P. aeruginosa*; and only trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole was analyzed for *S. maltophilia* due to the intrinsic resistance in these species to other antibiotics not mentioned (Figure 29).

Of the 25 *A. baumannii*, the highest resistances found were to trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole 96% (24/25), gentamicin 92% (23/25), ciprofloxacin 76% (19/25) and meropenem 44% (11/25) and least to amikacin 12% (3/25). In addition, among *Acinetobacter* spp., 84% (21/25) and 100% were MDR and carbapenemase producers, respectively (Figure 29).

Regarding *Pseudomonas* spp., a total 19 strains were isolated, and piperacillin-tazobactam and ceftazidime were the highest ineffective 63% (12/19), followed by meropenem 47% (9/19), gentamicin and ciprofloxacin 42% (8/19); and least resistance was observed to amikacin 16% (3/19). All *Pseudomonas* spp. were susceptible to colistin. Additionally, 58% (11/19) and 89% (17/19) of *Pseudomonas* spp., were MDR and carbapenemase producers, respectively (Figure 29).

Colistin was completely effective against *A. baumannii* and *P. aeruginosa*, (data not confirmed by broth microdilution).

A total of 4 *S. maltophilia* were isolated of which 25% (1/4) was resistant to trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole (Figure 29).

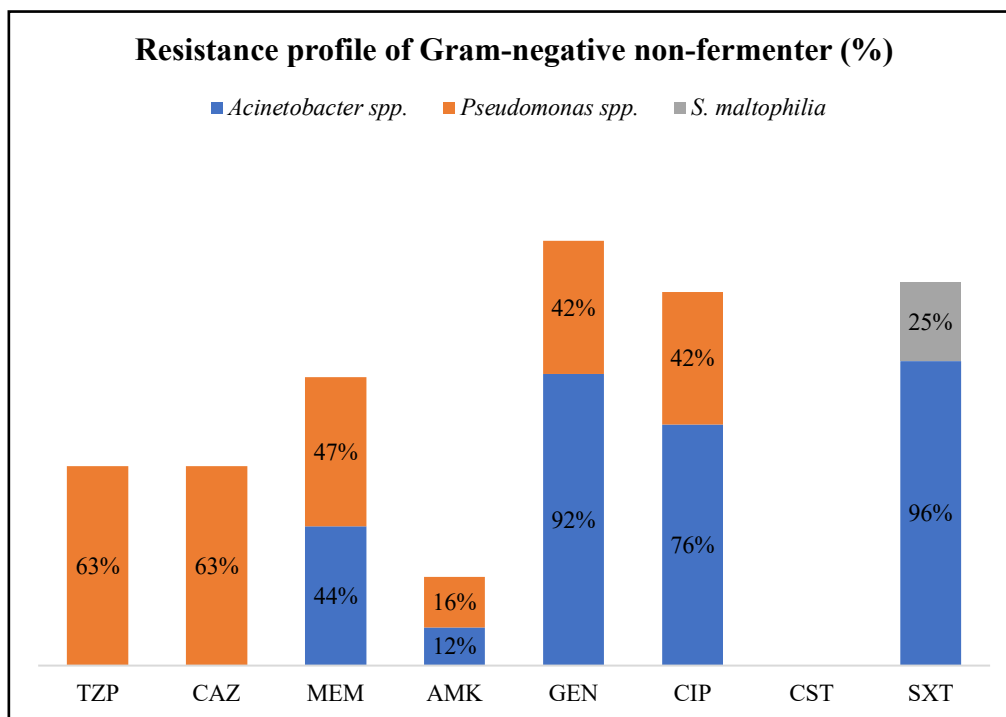


Fig. 29. Resistance profile of Gram-negative non-fermenter isolated in HCM.

Genotypic Antimicrobial resistance of *Acinetobacter baumannii*

6/25 and 19/25 of *A. baumannii* were analyzed by WGS and PCR, respectively. Among 6 WGS of *A. baumannii*, 3 STs were found, namely: ST758 ($n=2$), ST642, and ST405 ($n=2$). One strain showed a new ST.

The resistance phenotype to β -lactam agents, were associated with *bla*_{OXA} (OXA-23, -25, -58, -65, -68, -69, -366), *bla*_{VIM}, *bla*_{ADC-25}, *bla*_{CARB-16} and *bla*_{NDM}. In addition, *bla*_{TEM} and *bla*_{CTX} were also found (Table 27).

Other resistance determinants to aminoglycosides [*aac(3)-Ia*, *aph(3')-Ia*, *aph(3'')-Ib*, *aac(3)-IIId*, *aac(6')-Ian*, *aac(6')-Iaa*, *aph(6)-Id*, and *ant(2'')-Ia*], macrolides [*mph(A)*, *mph(E)* and *msr(E)*], phenicol (*catA1* and *floR*), sulfonamides (*sul1* and *sul2*), tetracycline [*tet(A)*, *tet(B)*, and *tet(39)*] and trimethoprim (*dfrA1*) were also found (Table 27). Additionally, double chromosomal point mutations in *gyrA* and *parC* leading to

substitutions Ser83Leu and Ser80Leu respectively, were found associated to fluoroquinolone resistant *A. baumannii*, mainly ST405 and ST758.

Table 27. Main features of *A. baumannii* isolated in HCM.

| Isolate | Department | Source | ST | Carb. | β -lactamases genes | Other determinants genes | Resistance Profile |
|---------|------------|--------|-------|-------|---------------------------|--|--------------------|
| SS25P* | Surgery | Pus | ST405 | Yes | OXA-68, -69/ADC-25 | <i>aac(3)-Ia/aph(3')-Ia/catA1/sul1/tet(A)</i> | GEN-CIP-SXT** |
| SS6P* | Surgery | Pus | ST405 | Yes | OXA-68, -69/ADC-25 | <i>aac(3)-Ia/aph(3')-Ia/catA1/sul1/tet(A)</i> | SXT |
| SS48A* | Pediatric | Blood | NST | Yes | OXA-58/OXA-317 | <i>aac(3)-IIId/mph(E)/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id/msr(E)/sul2/tet(39)/dfrA1/floR</i> | GEN-SXT |
| SS93* | Medicine | Blood | ST758 | Yes | OXA-25, -65, -366 | <i>aac(6')-Ian/mph(A)/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id/sul2/ant(2'')-Ia</i> | MEM-GEN-CIP-SXT** |
| SS94* | Pediatric | Blood | ST758 | Yes | OXA-23, -65/ADC-25 | <i>aac(6')-Ian/aac(6')-Iaa/aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id/ant(2'')-Ia/aph(3')-Ia/sul2</i> | MEM-GEN-CIP-SXT** |
| SS53A* | Pediatric | Blood | ST642 | Yes | ADC-25/CARB-16 | <i>ant(2'')-Ia/tet(B)</i> | GEN-CIP-SXT** |
| SS34 | Pediatric | Blood | Nd | Yes | - | - | MEM-GEN-CIP-SXT** |
| SS68 | Pediatric | Blood | Nd | Yes | - | - | MEM-GEN-CIP-SXT** |
| SS71 | NA | Blood | Nd | Yes | - | - | MEM-GEN-SXT** |
| SS76 | Pediatric | Blood | Nd | Yes | - | - | GEN-CIP-SXT** |
| SS89 | Pediatric | Blood | Nd | Yes | - | - | MEM-GEN-CIP-SXT** |
| SS91 | Medicine | Blood | Nd | Yes | VIM | - | GEN-CIP-SXT** |
| SS103 | Medicine | Blood | Nd | Yes | - | - | MEM-GEN-CIP-SXT** |
| SS11P | NA | Pus | Nd | Yes | - | - | GEN-CIP-SXT** |
| SS16P | Surgery | Pus | Nd | Yes | - | - | GEN-CIP-SXT** |
| SS1P | Surgery | Pus | Nd | Yes | - | - | MEM-GEN-CIP-SXT |
| SS24P | Medicine | Pus | Nd | Yes | TEM | - | MEM-GEN-SXT** |
| SS32P | Surgery | Pus | Nd | Yes | - | - | GEN-SXT |
| SS42P | Pediatric | Pus | Nd | Yes | - | - | MEM-GEN-CIP-SXT** |
| SS49P | Surgery | Pus | Nd | Yes | NDM | - | MEM-GEN-CIP-SXT** |
| SS59P | NA | Pus | Nd | Yes | - | - | GEN-CIP-SXT** |
| SS5P | Medicine | Pus | Nd | Yes | CTX-M | - | GEN-CIP-SXT** |
| SS64P | NA | Pus | Nd | Yes | - | - | GEN-CIP-SXT** |
| SS8P | Surgery | Pus | Nd | Yes | VIM | - | GEN-CIP-SXT** |
| SS82 | NA | Blood | Nd | Yes | - | - | CAZ |

Abbreviations: * Isolates analyzed by WGS (whole genome sequencing); MEM, meropenem; CAZ, ceftazidime; GEN, gentamicin; CIP, ciprofloxacin; SXT, trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole; Carb. Carbapenemase producers; ** Multi-drug resistant isolate; NA, not available; ST, Sequence type; Nd, not determined; Carb., carbapenemase; NST, new ST.

Genotypic Antimicrobial resistance of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*

A total 19 *P. aeruginosa*. were isolated in HCM, of which 9 strains (47%) were analyzed by PCR and 10 through WGS. From 10 WGS analyzed, 5 sequences types of *P. aeruginosa* were found, namely: 3 ST316, 1 ST1047, 1 ST1756, 1 ST274 and 1 ST612.

Related to *P. aeruginosa* antimicrobial results, 89% (17/19) were carbapenemase producers and 2 non-carbapenemase producers but possessed *bla*_{TEM/SHV}.

Among 17 carbapenemase *P. aeruginosa* producers, β -lactamases were identified in 74%, (13/17) and related to *bla*_{PAO}, *bla*_{OXA-10,-395,-396,-486,-488}, *bla*_{VIM-11}, *bla*_{TEM} and *bla*_{SHV}, with the following profile: (3) *bla*_{PAO/OXA-10,-395}, (3) *bla*_{TEM}, (2) *bla*_{PAO/OXA-486}, (1) *bla*_{PAO/OXA-396}, (1) *bla*_{PAO/OXA-50}, (1) *bla*_{VIM-11/OXA-488}, (1) *bla*_{TEM/SHV/VIM} and (1) *bla*_{VIM}. Among other 4 carbapenemase *P. aeruginosa* producers, β -lactamases related genes were not found (Table 28).

Almost all *P. aeruginosa* harbored *aph(3')-IIB* that encode resistance to aminoglycosides associated with other determinants, namely aminoglycosides [*aph(3'')-Ib*, *aph(3')-Via*, *aadA1* and *rmt(B)*]. Macrolides *mdf(A)*, phenicol (*catB3*, *catB7* and *cmlA1*), sulfonamides (*sul1* and *sul2*), tetracycline [*tet(G)* and *tet(39)*], trimethoprim (*dfrA5/7*), fluoroquinolone (*crpP*), fosfomicin (*fosA*) and rifampicin (*ARR-2*) resistance genes were also detected (Table 28).

Table 28. Main features of *P. aeruginosa* isolated in HCM.

| Isolate | Species | Department | Source | ST | Carb. producers | β -lactamases | Other determinants genes | Resistance Profile |
|---------|----------------------|------------|--------|--------|-----------------|---------------------|--|--------------------------------|
| SS48P* | <i>P. aeruginosa</i> | Medicine | Pus | ST316 | Yes | PAO/OXA-10,-395 | <i>aph(3')-IIb/aadA1/crpP/catB3/catB7/cmlA1/sul1/tet(G)/dfrA5/fosA/ARR-2</i> | TZP-CAZ-MEM-GEN-CIP-SXT |
| SS62P* | <i>P. aeruginosa</i> | Medicine | Pus | ST316 | Yes | PAO/OXA-10,-395 | <i>aph(3')-IIb/aadA1/crpP/cmlA1/catB3/catB7/sul1/tet(G)/fosA/ARR-2</i> | TZP-CAZ-MEM-GEN-CIP-SXT** |
| SS31P* | <i>P. aeruginosa</i> | Pediatric | Pus | ST316 | Yes | PAO/OXA-10,-395 | <i>aph(3')-IIb/aadA1/crpP/fosA</i> | TZP-CAZ-MEM-GEN-CIP-SXT** |
| SS39P* | <i>P. aeruginosa</i> | Medicine | Pus | Nd | Yes | TEM-1B | <i>aac(3)-IId/aph(3'')-Ib/mdf(A)/catA1/sul1/sul2/dfrA7</i> | TZP-CAZ-SXT** |
| SS41P* | <i>P. aeruginosa</i> | Pediatric | Pus | ST1047 | Yes | VIM-11/OXA-488 | <i>aph(3')-IIb/aph(3'')-Via/aph(3'')-Ib/rmtB/crpP/catB7/sul1/tet(G)/fosA</i> | TZP-CAZ-MEM-AMK-GEN-CIP-SXT** |
| SS33P* | <i>P. aeruginosa</i> | Medicine | Pus | NST | Yes | PAO/OXA-396 | <i>aph(3')-IIb/catB7/fosA</i> | CAZ-SXT |
| SS30P* | <i>P. aeruginosa</i> | Surgery | Pus | NC | No | SHV-50 | <i>aph(3')-IIb/crpP/catB7/fosA</i> | CAZ-GEN-SXT** |
| SS52P* | <i>P. aeruginosa</i> | Pediatric | Pus | ST1756 | Yes | PAO/OXA-486 | <i>aph(3')-IIb/catB7/fosA</i> | CAZ-SXT |
| SS98* | <i>P. aeruginosa</i> | Pediatric | Blood | ST274 | Yes | PAO/OXA-486 | <i>aph(3')-IIb/catB7/fosA</i> | TZP-CAZ-SXT** |
| SS107* | <i>P. aeruginosa</i> | Medicine | Blood | ST612 | Yes | PAO/OXA-50 | <i>aph(3')-IIb/crpP/catB7/fosA</i> | TZP-CAZ-MEM-SXT** |
| SS66 | <i>P. aeruginosa</i> | Medicine | Blood | Nd | Yes | - | - | CAZ-SXT |
| SS92 | <i>P. aeruginosa</i> | Pediatric | Blood | Nd | Yes | - | - | TZP- CAZ-MEM-AMK-GEN-CIP-SXT** |
| SS99 | <i>P. aeruginosa</i> | Medicine | Blood | Nd | Yes | - | - | CAZ-SXT |
| SS15P | <i>P. otitidis</i> | Surgery | Pus | Nd | Yes | - | - | TZP-CAZ-MEM-SXT** |
| SS17P | <i>P. aeruginosa</i> | NA | Pus | Nd | Yes | TEM | - | CAZ-CIP-SXT** |
| SS24L | <i>P. aeruginosa</i> | NA | CSF | Nd | Yes | TEM | - | TZP-CAZ-SXT** |
| SS29P | <i>P. aeruginosa</i> | Pediatric | Pus | Nd | Yes | TEM/SHV/VIM | - | TZP-CAZ-MEM-AMK-GEN-CIP-SXT** |
| SS9P | <i>P. aeruginosa</i> | Surgery | Pus | Nd | Yes | VIM | - | TZP-CAZ-MEM-AMK-GEN-CIP-SXT** |
| SS102 | <i>P. stutzeri</i> | Medicine | Blood | Nd | No | TEM/SHV | - | - |

Abbreviations: * Isolates analyzed by WGS (whole genome sequencing); TZP, piperacillin-tazobactam; CAZ, ceftazidime; MEM, meropenem; AMK, amikacin; GEN, gentamicin; CIP, ciprofloxacin; SXT, trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole; Carb., Carbapenemase producers; ** Multi-drug resistant; ST, sequence type; NC, new combination; NA, not available; Nd, not determined; NST, new ST.

Genotypic characterization of CTX-M-15 among GNB isolates from HCM

Of the 128 GNB isolated from HCM, 67 were analyzed by WGS, these included 25 ExPEC, 15 *K. pneumoniae*, 10 *Pseudomonas* spp., 6 *Acinetobacter* spp., 4 *Enterobacter* spp., 4 *Salmonella* spp., 2 *P. mirabilis*, and 1 *M. morganii* isolates.

29 out of 67 (43%) were ESBL producers and possessed *bla*_{CTX-M-15}, namely: 42% (12/29) *E. coli*, 42% (12/29) *K. pneumoniae*, 7% (2/29) *P. mirabilis*, 3% (1/29) *K. oxytoca*, 3% (1/29) *E. complex* (Figure 30).

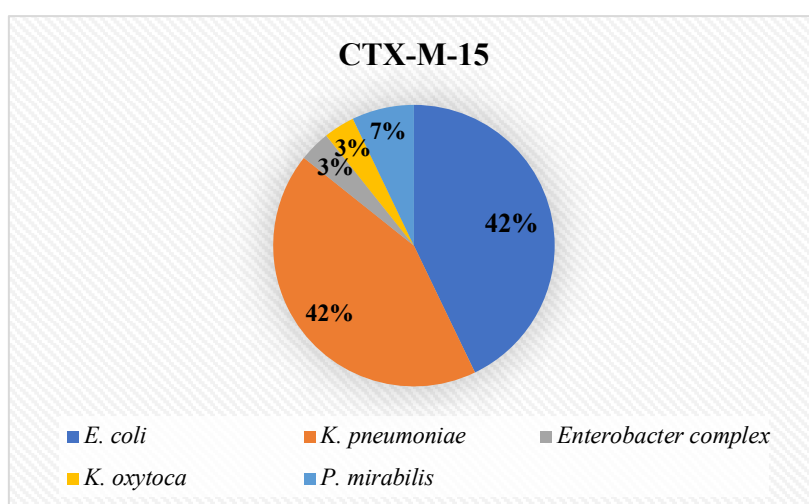


Fig. 30. Percentages of GNB species containing *bla*_{CTX-M-15} ESBL from HCM.

*bla*_{CTX-M-15} in 28 out of 29 GNB showed 100% of identity with *bla*_{CTX-M-15} sequence (KF727590 accession number) used for comparison (Table 29), only 1 (SS10P) showed 99,9%. In addition, in these 28 isolates the insertion sequence *ISEcpI*, was found downstream of *bla*_{CTX-M-15} gene, playing a role in dissemination of this ESBL among GNB. 27 *ISEcpI* among our isolates showed 100% of identity, except for one isolate (SS100) which shared 99,9% of identity (Table 29 and Figure 31).

Table 29. Characteristics of GNB containing CTX-M-15 isolated in HCM.

| Isolate | Department | Source | GNB species | ST | CTX-M-15 | ISEcp1 |
|---------|------------|--------|----------------------|-------|----------|--------|
| SS61 | Pediatric | Blood | <i>E. coli</i> | ST69 | y | y |
| SS13 | Pediatric | Blood | <i>E. coli</i> | ST617 | y | y |
| SS13P | Surgery | Pus | <i>E. coli</i> | ST410 | y | y |
| SS26 | NA | Blood | <i>E. coli</i> | ST410 | y | y |
| SS30 | Pediatric | Blood | <i>E. coli</i> | ST410 | y | y |
| SS49 | Pediatric | Blood | <i>E. coli</i> | ST410 | y | y |
| SS6 | Pediatric | Blood | <i>E. coli</i> | ST410 | y | y |
| SS100 | Medicine | Blood | <i>E. coli</i> | ST405 | y | y* |
| SS53B | Pediatric | Blood | <i>E. coli</i> | ST361 | y | - |
| SS45A | Medicine | Blood | <i>E. coli</i> | ST131 | y | y |
| SS37P | Pediatric | Pus | <i>E. coli</i> | ST131 | y | y |
| SS46P | Surgery | Pus | <i>E. coli</i> | ST131 | y | y |
| SS73 | Medicine | Blood | <i>K. pneumoniae</i> | ST711 | y | y |
| SS56P | Medicine | Pus | <i>K. pneumoniae</i> | ST607 | y | y |
| SS114 | Pediatric | Blood | <i>K. pneumoniae</i> | ST607 | y | y |
| SS64 | Pediatric | Blood | <i>K. pneumoniae</i> | ST607 | y | y |
| SS85 | Medicine | Blood | <i>K. pneumoniae</i> | ST48 | y | y |
| SS58P | Medicine | Pus | <i>K. pneumoniae</i> | ST394 | y | y |
| SS35 | Medicine | Blood | <i>K. pneumoniae</i> | ST13 | y | y |
| SS10P | NA | Pus | <i>K. pneumoniae</i> | ST985 | y* | y |
| SS52A | NA | Blood | <i>K. pneumoniae</i> | ST831 | y | y |
| SS52B | NA | Blood | <i>K. pneumoniae</i> | ST831 | y | y |
| SS37 | NA | Blood | <i>K. pneumoniae</i> | ST607 | y | y |
| SS79 | Pediatric | Blood | <i>K. pneumoniae</i> | ST14 | y | y |
| SS90 | Pediatric | Blood | <i>K. oxytoca</i> | New | y | y |
| SS97 | Pediatric | Blood | <i>E. complex</i> | ST125 | y | y |
| SS74 | Medicine | Blood | <i>E. cloacae</i> | ST84 | y | y |
| SS55P | Pediatric | Pus | <i>P. mirabilis</i> | - | y | y |
| SS27P | Medicine | Pus | <i>P. mirabilis</i> | - | y | y |

Abbreviations: NA, not available; ST, sequence type; GNB, Gram-negative bacteria. y 100% y*(99,9% of homology).

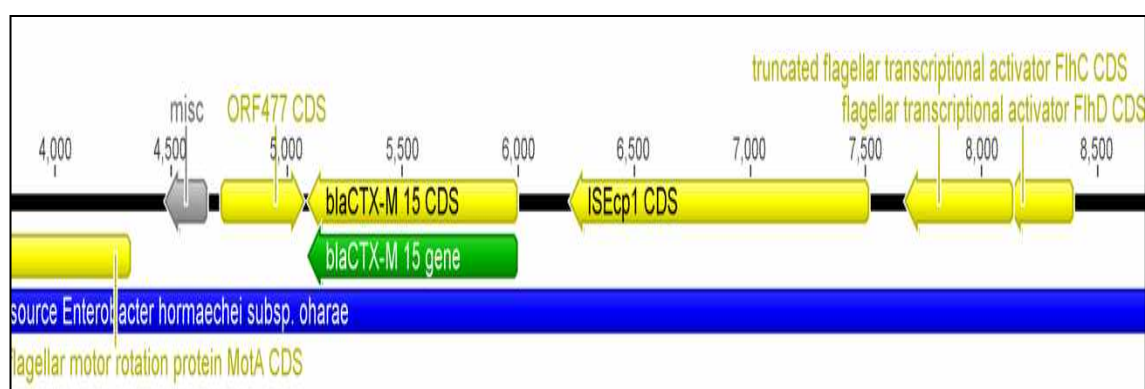


Fig. 31. Schematic representation of *bla*_{CTX-M-15} identified among GNB isolated in HCM.

Comparison of Sequence types and Resistance determinants of GNB isolated in Pediatric Department of HCM and Other Hospitals

To compare the STs of GNB that circulate in Mozambique and their mechanisms of resistance, few samples were collected in other 4 hospitals, mainly in Pediatric Departments, including HGM, HJM, HPQ and HCQ (Other hospitals). A total 31 GNB were isolated in other hospitals from blood and were compared with other 24 blood isolates (GNB) from HCM. Thus, 55 GNB isolated from blood from Pediatric department were compared (Table 30).

Table 30. Gram-negative isolates from blood in Pediatric Departments.

| Hospitals | Hospital localization | GN Isolates |
|------------------------|------------------------|-------------|
| HCM | Maputo Province (City) | 24 |
| Other hospitals | | |
| HGM | Maputo Province | 8 |
| HJM | Maputo Province | 4 |
| HGM | Maputo Province | 8 |
| HPQ | Zambezia Province | 10 |
| HCQ | Zambezia Province | 9 |

Salmonella spp. were found in all hospitals followed by *E. coli* and *Acinetobacter* spp., *K. pneumoniae*, *Pseudomonas* spp. and *Enterobacter* spp. *P. septic*a and *M. morgani* were only isolated in HJM and HCM, respectively (Figure 32).

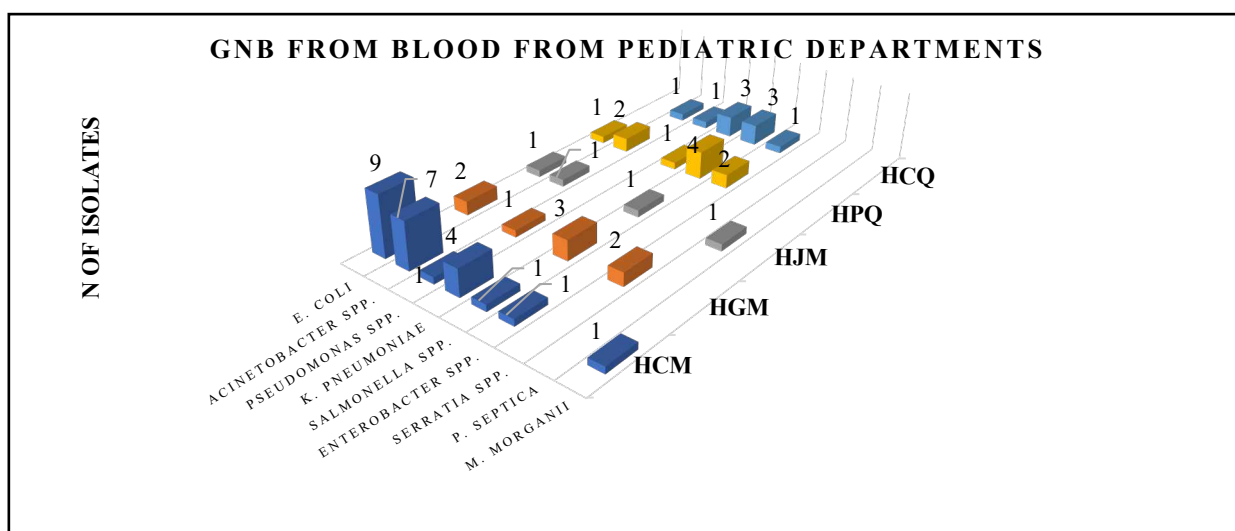


Fig. 32. Gram-negative species isolated from blood from Pediatric Departments of HCM, HGM, HJM, HPQ and HCQ hospitals.

The determinants of resistance of the same species found among Pediatric departments were compared, including *E. coli*, *K. pneumoniae* and *Salmonella* spp.

E. coli ST131 was found only in HGM and HCM. *bla*_{TEM-1B} was found in all *E. coli* from HPQ, HGM, HJM and HCM. However, *bla*_{CTX-M-15} was only found in HCM isolates. Additionally, *bla*_{CMY2} (AmpC) and *bla*_{NDM-5} (Carbapenemase) were found only in HCM isolate. *S. Typhimurium* ST313 possessing *bla*_{TEM-1B} were found in different hospitals namely: HPQ, HCQ and HGM.

Related to *K. pneumoniae*, MLST evidenced different STs among hospitals; *K. pneumoniae* from HCM and HCQ possess *bla*_{CTX-M-15} associated with other β -lactamases while strain from HPQ have only *bla*_{SHV}. The *bla*_{CTX-M-15} from *K. pneumoniae* isolated in HCQ and *E. coli* from HGM shared 100% of identity and were associated with *ISEcp1*. All the features of STs and β -lactamases resistance genes are shown in Figure 33.

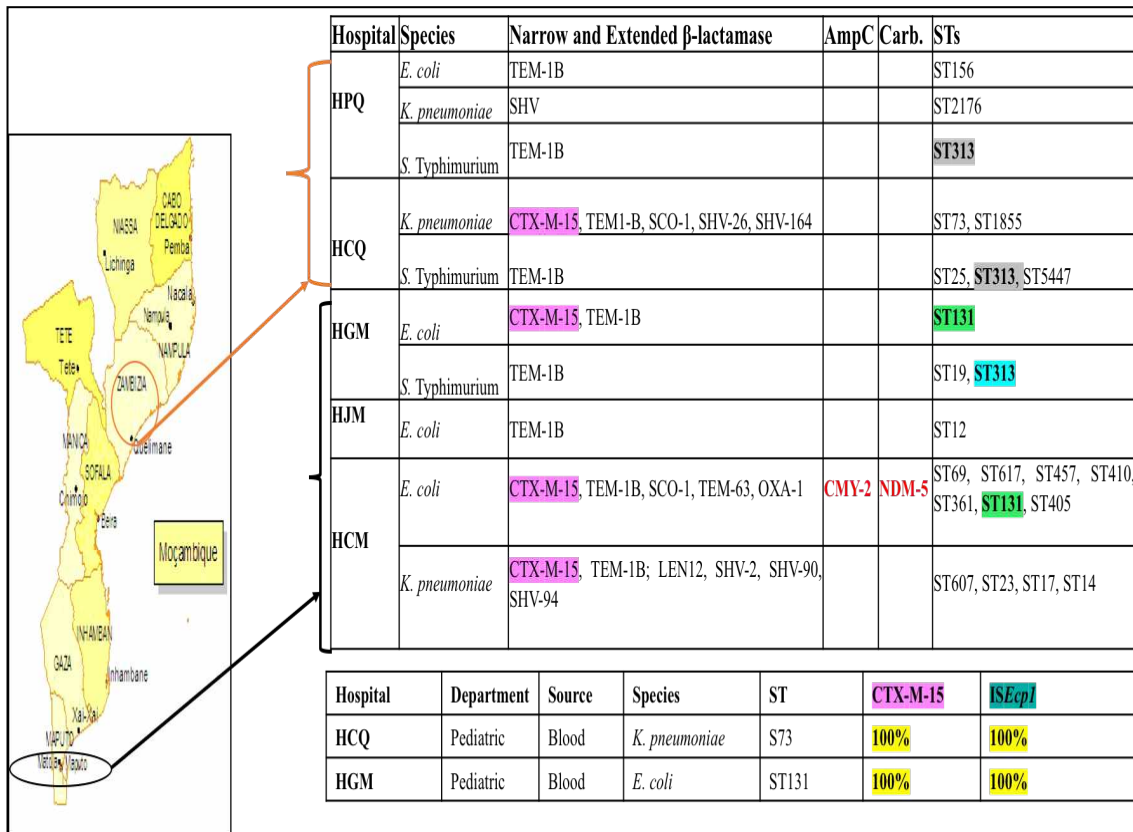


Fig. 33. Sequence types and resistance determinants of GNB isolated in blood from Pediatric Departments of all hospitals.

CHAPTER FOUR

DISCUSSION

Several bacteria, including GNB have been found associated with invasive infections and MDR responsible of increased morbidity and mortality, hospital treatment costs and high risk for the community, worldwide (Onipede et al., 2009; Kariuki and Dougan, 2014; Zingg et al., 2017; Mulu et al., 2017; Didovic et al., 2018).

In Mozambique, according to the Global Antibiotic Resistance Partnership (GARP), *E. coli*, non-typhoidal *Salmonella* and other GNB not isolated like *Shigella* and *Vibrio cholerae* are a major contributor to the burden of diseases. Indeed, in a recent study regarding etiology of hospital infections conducted at ICU of HCM, *E. coli*, *K. pneumoniae*, *Klebsiella* spp., *Acinetobacter* spp., *A. baumannii*, *Enterobacter* spp., were found as most etiologic agents isolated from blood followed by pus and urine samples (GARP, 2015; Mahaluça et al., 2018a).

In this study, the majority of GNB (81%) was from HCM and the rest from other four hospitals, including HGM, HJM, HPQ and HCQ, mainly from blood specimen followed by pus and CSF. Among these GNB, 13 species were identified, namely *K. pneumoniae*, *E. coli*, *Acinetobacter* spp., *Pseudomonas* spp., *P. mirabilis*, *Enterobacter* spp., *Salmonella* spp., *M. morgani*, *K. oxytoca*, *K. variicola*, *S. maltophilia*, *S. marcescens* and *Serratia complex*. From HCM, the most isolated species were *K. pneumoniae* (27%), ExPEC (20%), *Acinetobacter* spp. (20%) and *Pseudomonas* spp. (15%). These frequencies are higher when compared with previous study conducted in ICU wards in 2017, from blood, urine and pus in the same hospital, being 13.4% for *K. pneumoniae*, 8.9% for *Acinetobacter* spp., 4.5% for *A. baumannii*, 7.8% for *P. aeruginosa*, 3.9% for *Pseudomonas* spp., and 7.3% for *E. coli* (Mahaluça et al., 2018a). The high prevalence of GNB isolated in our study, may be related to studied departments and to the specimen collected. The present study was carried out including all the main departments (Pediatric, Medicine, Surgery, Gynecology and Obstetrics) and samples from blood, pus and CSF. However, the prevalence of *E. coli* and *Salmonella* spp. found in this study is similar to those reported from previous study conducted in Etiopia from blood, which was 17.4% and 4.3%, respectively (Zenebe et al., 2011).

ExPEC (30%) and *Acinetobacter* spp. (22%) were mostly isolated from Pediatric department while *K. pneumoniae* (32%) was common in other departments. In a previous study Berezin et al., reported high prevalence of *E. coli*, *Pseudomonas* spp. and sporadic *Acinetobacter* spp. in Pediatric department in developing countries (Berezin et al., 2014; Azimi et al., 2019). This prevalence might be given to the ability of these bacteria to colonize almost any habitat and to acquire antimicrobial-resistance mechanisms, as well as virulence. Conversely to our findings, *K. pneumoniae* isolates are becoming an evolving crisis of global dimensions especially for pediatric patients (Medernach and Logan, 2017; Tian et al., 2018). The low prevalence of *K. pneumoniae* in pediatric department in this study can be addressed to the lack of information related to the department provenance of some samples.

K. pneumoniae and *E. coli*, were more isolated from blood cultures in our hospitals, while *Acinetobacter* spp., *Pseudomonas* spp. from pus samples; further *K. pneumoniae* and *Pseudomonas* spp. were found in CSF samples. The high prevalence of *K. pneumoniae* and *E. coli* in blood is consistent with previous study conducted in Zanzibar archipelago in Africa, although they found also *Acinetobacter* spp. as a frequent isolate (Onken et al., 2015). Indeed, *E. coli* and *K. pneumoniae* are the most common gram-negative species causing invasive infections (Vading et al., 2018).

High prevalence of *Acinetobacter* spp. and other GNB including *K. pneumoniae* and *E. coli* were found in previous study carried out in India (Taj et al., 2018). These bacteria species have emerged as the causative agent of important nosocomial infections, especially in the ICUs (Dash et al., 2013).

Phenotypic and Genotypic antimicrobial resistance of ExPEC

Before the 2000s, ExPEC was mostly susceptible to first-line antibiotics (e.g. cephalosporins and fluoroquinolones) that were often used to treat human and animal infections. However, nowadays resistance to the first-line oral antibiotics, such as trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole, amoxicillin and amoxicillin-clavulanic acid, cephalosporins and ciprofloxacin among *E. coli* are common and very widespread (Nicolas-Chanoine et al., 2014; Pitout and DeVinney, 2017). In line with these findings, in the present study 72% of ExPEC were MDR and more resistant to the commonly used antibiotic agents in Mozambique, including trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole (88%), amoxicillin-clavulanic acid (84%), 3rdGC cephalosporins (68%), gentamicin (60%) and ciprofloxacin (52%). The tigecycline and colistin were completely effective against ExPEC, while meropenem and fosfomycin were less effective (4%). Trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole, amoxicillin-clavulanic acid, gentamicin and ciprofloxacin agents are used as a first line in Mozambique to treat bacteria infections (MISAU, 2017). Additionally, the *E. coli* resistance frequencies found in this study were higher when compared with a mean resistance rate reported from Mozambique and other African countries such as Zambia, Democratic Republic of Congo and Tanzania, in 2013, of 2%, 15%, 28%, 37%, 38%, 55%, 57%, 76% and 95% for meropenem, ciprofloxacin, ceftazidime, gentamicin, ceftriaxone, augmentin, tetracycline, cotrimoxazole and ampicillin, respectively. These data display an increasing resistance of *E. coli* that might be exacerbated due to the overuse and misuse of antibiotics that are considered major reasons for the emergence of resistant bacteria in many low-income countries, like Mozambique (Hawkey and Jones, 2009; Lyimo et al., 2016). Indeed, the knowledge about antibiotic use is poor in Maputo City population (Mate et al., 2019). By MLST analysis a high level of diversity among ExPEC was identified at HCM, with 13 different STs, of which the most prevalent were ST131 and ST410 (46%), followed by ST38 and ST394 (15%), while ST361, ST617, ST1177, ST405, ST69, ST457, ST59, ST62, and ST648 were found in unique isolates. This high level of diversity of ExPEC clones has not been previously described in Mozambique and could be due to the different geographical origin of the patients admitted to the HCM in Maputo. ST131 and ST69 found in our study, constitute the major pandemic clonal lineages of ExPEC along with other STs (ST393,

ST95, and ST73) associated with both community-onset and healthcare-associated infections, in particular UTI and BSI (Riley, 2014) that were not found in this study.

E. coli ST131 strains are mostly of serotype H4:O25 (Nicolas-Chanoine et al., 2014). In present study ST131 was associated with different serotype mainly H4:O25, H5:O16 and H4:O18-O18ac. ST131 serotype H5:O16 has recently been identified in Japan, Denmark, Australia, Spain, Pakistan, and France (Nicolas-Chanoine et al., 2014; Riley, 2014).

ST131 belongs to the phylogroup B2 and possess *fimH*, mainly *fimH30* (O25), *fimH41* (O16) and *fimH27* (O18-O18ac and O25) as important factors in translocation and colonization (Pitout and DeVinney, 2017) as we found in present study. ST131 clonal subgroup H30 is responsible for the current pandemic of fluoroquinolone (carrying *gyrA* and *parC* genes) and multi-drug resistant *E. coli* infections mainly due to ESBLs (CTX-M-15 and CTX-M-27) around the globe (Roer et al., 2018) and thus represent a threat. In according to the fact that ST131 *fimH41* subclone is less frequently expanded along with *fimH22* (Mamani et al., 2019) we also did not found these subclones in this study.

Additionally, this ST has been found uniformly carrying *sat* (secreted autotransporter toxin), *fyuA* (yersiniabactin receptor), *kpsM* II (group 2 capsule synthesis), *malX* (pathogenicity island marker), *iha* (adhesin siderophore receptor), *usp* (flagellin variant), *ompT* (outer membrane receptor) *iucD* (aerobactin), *iutA* (aerobactin receptor), and *traT* (serum resistance associated) most of them found in present study. However, the number of identified virulence genes has been increasing (Sarowska et al., 2019). Indeed, in this study were found several virulence genes classically identified in non-ST131 group B2 ExPEC including *papA/C/G* (P fimbrial adhesins), *hlyD* (α -hemolysin), *agg3B*, *agg3C*, *agg3D* and *agg5A* [aggregative adherence fimbriae of Enteroaggregative *Escherichia coli* (EAEC)] (Nicolas-Chanoine et al., 2014; Jønsson et al., 2015; Jønsson et al., 2017) mainly in one ST131 isolate (SS48C).

The resistance to β -lactam agents among HCM ExPECs was associated with CTX-M, mainly CTX-M-15 (70%) and CTX-M-27 (24%) found linked with TEM-1B and OXA-1, that mediate resistance to ampicillin or amoxicillin. Interestingly, SHV type were not found associated with our ExPEC. This finding is consistent with previous study

conducted at Manhiça District Hospital, in Southern Mozambique, which found that CTX-M-15 was the most frequently ESBL, accounting for 75% among *E. coli* isolated from blood and urine (Guiral et al., 2018). On the contrary to our findings Guiral et al., (2018), found other β -lactamases including CTX-M-37 and SHV-12, commonly found in *E. coli* ST131.

Two ExPEC ST131 isolates (SS67 and SS48C) were not producing ESBL showing that they have not acquired CTX-M enzymes or other β -lactamases gene.

Among our ExPEC, 46% belongs to the ST131. The successful lineage ST131 was identified in the mid-2000s in UK and Canada with an unknown origin and has been associated with ESBL-production mainly CTX-M-15, which currently has a worldwide distribution as fluoroquinolone resistance mainly encoded by *aac(6')Ib-cr* (Nicolas-Chanoine et al., 2014). In present study ST131 also harbored CTX-M-27 and to our best knowledge this is the first description in Mozambique. However, ST131 harboring CTX-M-27 has been reported from other countries, such as Korea, China, Australia, Nepal, Cambodia, Israel, Czech Republic, Switzerland, Spain, France, Portugal, Netherlands, Canada, and United States and Japan (Nicolas-Chanoine et al., 2014; Matsumura et al., 2016). The presence of CTX-M-27 in Mozambique may reflect travel and trade with these countries.

CTX-M-15 and CTX-M-27 was found associated with incompatibility groups FII conjugative plasmids, pMLST type (IncF[F1:A2:B20]). IncF plasmids with F1:A2:B20 and F2:A1:B replicons have shaped the evolution of ST131 mainly for the C1 and C2 subclades (Pitout and DeVinney, 2017). The plasmids IncF might be also harbored resistance to other classes of antibiotics found in ST131, such as *aac(6')Ib-cr* which confers resistance to both (ciprofloxacin) and aminoglycosides (amikacin and tobramycin), [*aac(3)-II*, *aph(3'')-Ib*, and *aph(6)-Id*] aminoglycosides, [*mdf(A)* and *mph(A)*] macrolides, (*catA1* and *catB4*) chloramphenicol, (*tetA*) tetracycline, class I integron *dfrA7/dfrA17* and *aadA5*, conferring resistance to trimethoprim and streptomycin, respectively, and (*sul1* and *sul2*), conferring sulfonamide resistance as we find in our study (Nicolas-Chanoine et al., 2014). These findings suggest that plasmids IncF family has a complex structure and have clearly played a major role in the

dissemination of CTX-M-15 and other resistance mechanism expressed by *E. coli* ST131 strains and also by other GNB.

In *E. coli*, mutational alterations in the DNA topoisomerase II (DNA gyrase) and topoisomerase IV, are recognized to be the major mechanisms through which resistance to fluoroquinolone develops (Karczmarczyk et al., 2011). In this study resistance to ciprofloxacin in ST131 isolates and other STs was also determined by amino acid substitutions on DNA *gyrA* (*S83L* and *D87N*), and topoisomerase IV *parC* (*S80I* and *E84V*) and *parE* (*I529L*) mainly from SS37P-*fimH41*, SS46P-*fimH41*, SS45A-*fimH30* and SS50-*fimH30* isolates. ST131 are usually resistant to fluoroquinolones, owing to chromosomal gene mutations (*gyrA* and *parC*) (Riley, 2014). In our study, ExPEC show the accumulation of fluoroquinolone resistance mechanisms associated with mutations of the *gyrA*, *parC* and *parE* genes in the ST131 subclone *H30* and *H41* that is in accordance with previous studies (Nicolas-Chanoine et al., 2014; Li et al., 2017). No *qnr* determinants were found from all ExPEC including ST131 in our study that is inconsistent with previous studies (Malekzadegan et al., 2019; Sheikh et al., 2019). However, in line with our findings, previous study conducted by Guiral et al., at Manhiça District Hospital, in Southern Mozambique, resistance to ciprofloxacin was associated with mutation in *gyrA* at codon Ser83. In addition, one *E. coli* did not show any of the resistance determinants studied (Guiral et al., 2018). This finding suggests that *qnr* family is not the main mechanism of quinolone resistance in ExPEC from HCM and other studied hospitals and has been less found in Mozambique.

ST69 has common circulating worldwide, predominantly in the community in human and animals and resistant primarily to trimethoprim-sulphamethoxazole but not regularly as ESBL-producing strains since 1999 (Riley, 2014; Bourne et al., 2019). However, in our study ST69 was found co-harboring CTX-M-15, OXA-1 and TEM-1C β -lactamases, and several virulence genes. Additionally, ST69 isolate was serogroup H18:O15, carrying resistance genes *dfrA7* (trimethoprim resistance), *mdf(A)* (macrolide), *catB3* (chloramphenicol), *sul1* and *sul2* (sulphonamide) and *tet(A)* tetracycline. This finding shows its ability of acquiring resistance and virulence genes becoming pandemic ST as other proficient pathogenic ExPEC like ST131.

E. coli ST410 carbapenemase producers harboring CMY-2, has been reported worldwide, as an extraintestinal pathogen associated with resistance to fluoroquinolones, 3rd Generation Cephalosporins, and carbapenems and poses a high risk in clinical settings (Mavroidi et al., 2012; Schaufler et al., 2016). In our study, ST410 was found carrying several resistance genes, including CTX-M-15 and CMY-2 encoding resistance to cephalosporins, *aac(6')Ib-cr* (ciprofloxacin), *aac(3)-IId*, *aph(3'')-Ib*, and *aph(6)-Id* (aminoglycosides), *dfrA8* and *dfrA17* (trimethoprim), *mdf(A)* and *mph(A)* (macrolides), *catB3* (chloramphenicol), sulfonamides (*sul1* and *sul2*), tetracycline [*tet(B)*] associated with pMLST type (IncF[F1:A1:B49]) in accordance with previous study (Carattoli, 2009; Roer et al., 2018). CMY-2 when upregulate, can lead resistance to meropenem and has been found associated with IncF plasmid in *Enterobacteriaceae* including *E. coli* (van Boxtel et al., 2017). Its origin is chromosomal of *Citrobacter freundii*, and had been mobilized onto plasmids of different replicon types (IncK, IncI1, IncA/C and IncFIA-FIB) by the insertion sequence (*ISEcp1*) that also provides the promoter for high-level expression of CMY-2 (Pietsch et al., 2018).

ST38, ST405 and ST648 despite not considered pandemic represent emergent MDR *E. coli* lineages harboring CTX-M mainly (CTX-M-15), TEM or/and SHV as we displayed in our study (Pitout, 2012; Roer et al., 2018).

Studies have identified ST38 with CTX-M-9, -14, and -15 in clinical isolates from Tanzania and other countries such as Netherlands, Korea and Japan (Mshana et al., 2011). ST38 was also found associated with OXA-48 and NDM-1 (Pitout, 2012). In our study, the presence of ST38 possessing CTX-M-27 ESBL including narrow β -lactamase TEM-1B, *mdf(A)* and *mph(A)* encoding resistance to macrolides, *sul1* and *sul2* to sulfonamides, *tet(A)* to tetracycline, *dfrA8* and *dfrA17* to trimethoprim might represent a spreading and emergence of this ST due to its ability to acquire resistance genes.

In the present study, ST405 apart of CTX-M-15 has already acquired NDM-5 and accumulated typical ExPEC virulence associated genes showing that is a real emergence of MDR *E. coli* lineage. CTX-M-15 and NDM-5 was associated with IncFII incompatibility plasmid but can be found also on IncN and IncX3 plasmids (Zhu et al., 2016; Li et al., 2018; Yoon et al., 2018). NDM-5 has been identified in America,

Australia, China, Denmark and India from clinical specimens but also from animals, such as dogs, cats and cows (Li et al., 2018).

To our knowledge this is the first report of ST405 NDM-5 in Mozambique and the presence, might be related to the travels, mainly medical tourism or trade among these countries due to the less use of carbapenem agents in Mozambican hospitals.

In present study contrary to other studies, ST648 remain susceptible and only resistant to macrolide having *mdf(A)* that encode resistance to macrolide. ST648 ESBL producer has been found globally, including Europe, North and South America, Africa, and Asia in human patients and more incidentally from chicken and pigs in Europe and from wild birds in Germany and Mongolia (Pitout, 2012; Ewers et al., 2014). ST648 was found less virulent than ST131 and other STs. This finding is in accordance with previous study (Sherchan et al., 2015).

ST62 was non-ESBL producers it possessed *mdf(A)* encoding resistance to macrolide, *tet(B)* to tetracycline. As ST62, in our study ST1177 were also non-ESBL producers but possessed *mdf(A)*, *mph(A)*, *sul1* and *sul2* and *tet(A)*. In a previous study, ST1177 carrying ESBL was found in the muddy soil around Mirongo river in Mwanza, Tanzania (Moremi et al., 2017). These findings show the importance of continuous surveillance.

ST361 and ST617 were less virulent and ESBL producers both harboring CTX-M-15 located on IncA/C2 and IncFII(pAMA1167-NDM-5) plasmid, respectively. In particular case CTX-M-15 can be found on other plasmids including IncA/C families and other (IncI1, IncN) (Caratolli, 2009). ST617 ESBL-producing, has also been reported around world, including Nigeria in animals and healthy people (Ewers et al., 2012).

Phylogenetic analysis of ExPEC

In this study ST131 formed 4 clusters, where one share same origin with other ST131 isolated in UK and India. Two clonal ST131 strains carrying CTX-M-15 were found in Pediatric (SW37P) and Surgery (46P) departments of HCM, respectively, suggesting their nosocomial nature and clonal expansion inside of different wards. ST410 in HCM was present with different subclones, 2 clonal isolates (JW6 from pediatric and 26 from

unknown ward) showed different assortment of resistance genes, suggesting their presents in HCM from different time.

Also isolates from ST394 (116 and 117 from unknown wards) and ST38 (101 and 101A from Medicine) were clonal (Figure 25), suggesting their spread among patients.

ExPEC, especially ST131 have adaptive strategies that are driven mainly by gene loss, genetic exchange, and coevolution with an antimicrobial resistance repertoire (Roer et al., 2018). These data suggest that transfer of accessory elements between pathotypes and recombination (homologous and nonhomologous recombination) in the core genome is playing important role in pathogenesis or niche of ExPEC (Corander et al., 2012; McNally et al., 2013).

ST4086 (JW522) clustered with ST156 (127A) these two STs were detected recently in China (Ali et al., 2017; Tang et al., 2019) from bovine and poultry, respectively. The large migration of Chinese to Mozambique could explain the presence of these clones, one of the 2 coming from a healthy person, generating concern since he was also capable of acquiring antibiotic resistance including CTX-M-15 (Tang et al., 2019).

Phenotypic and Genotypic characterization of *E. coli* isolated in Feces of Healthy people in Maputo

Three strains isolated from feces of healthy people mainly resistant to penicillins, cephalosporins, nalidixic acid and trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole were included in our study. Two strains assigned to B2-ST569 and B1-ST4086 carried narrow β -lactamase (TEM-1B) and one strain non-typed (new alleles) harbored ESBL (SHV-185). Resistance determinants to other mechanism among these strains were also found. Notably, ST569 carried more VAG including *usp*, that is the major virulence factor of UPEC (Yamamoto et al., 1995), showing the dissemination of this gene in the community. High prevalence of fecal carriage narrow and ESBL associated with other classes of antibiotic resistance mechanisms have been reported worldwide, especially in Mozambique (Woerther et al., 2013; Hazirolan et al., 2018; Chirindze et al., 2018). This finding reinforces the necessity of continuous surveillance of resistance mechanism from healthy people because *E. coli* are facultative pathogens that are part of the normal human intestinal microbiome (Sarowska et al., 2019).

Phenotypic and Genotypic Antimicrobial resistance of *K. pneumoniae*, *K. oxytoca* and *K. variicola*

77% and 80% of *K. pneumoniae* were MDR and ESBL producers respectively. Similar to ExPEC, *K. pneumoniae* showed high resistance to the commonly used antibiotic in Mozambique, including amoxicillin-clavulanic acid (83%), cefotaxime and ceftazidime (77%), trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole (77%), gentamicin (74%), piperacillin-tazobactam and ciprofloxacin (71%). Least resistance was seen to tigecycline and fosfomicin (3%) and (29%), respectively. Interestingly, ertapenem, meropenem, amikacin and colistin were totally effective against *K. pneumoniae*.

In accordance with our findings, a study carried out at Tertiary Teaching Hospital in Kenya, found most of *K. pneumoniae* as a MDR, where the highest resistance observed was against ceftriaxone, cefepime, gentamycin, chloramphenicol, and ceftazidime with 80% (Apondi et al., 2016).

On the contrary to our findings, study conducted from outpatients in urban and rural districts of Uganda found least antibiotics prevalence of resistance from *K. pneumoniae*, MDR (33%), of which amoxicillin-clavulanic acid (36%), ceftriaxone (3%), ceftazidime (22%), cefepime (15%), trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole (70%), gentamicin (11%), piperacillin-tazobactam (27%), ciprofloxacin (11%) (Najjuka et al., 2016). These findings showed that the high resistance of *K. pneumoniae* is associated with clinical samples. *K. pneumoniae* is the second GNB invasive after *E. coli* (Vading et al., 2018).

Diversity of *K. pneumoniae* STs (10), assigned to ST13, ST48, ST985, ST711, ST394, ST17, ST14, ST23, ST831, ST607 was seen. All of them were ESBL producers carrying mainly CTX-M-15 (81%), with the exception of ST17 and ST23. ST985 harbored also CTX-M-88. This finding suggests the circulation of multiple *K. pneumoniae* STs ESBL producer in a single hospital although anyone of them belongs to the major epidemic clones that include ST11, ST15, ST147 and ST258 (Yan et al., 2015). CTX-M-9 was also found by PCR showing the diversity of CTX-M type among *K. pneumoniae* in accordance with previous study conducted in hospitalized patients in Brazil (Chagas et al., 2011).

CTX-M-15 was found located downstream of *ISEcpI* and associated with other mechanism SHV (96%), TEM (88%), OXA-1 (27%) and LEN12 (8%). Moreover, CTX-

M-15 was mainly located on IncF plasmid, especially IncFII(K). In accordance with our findings plasmids belonging to group IncF harbored CTX-M-15 associated with TEM-1, OXA-1, and *aac(6')Ib-cr* resistance genes (Carattoli, 2009; Nicholas et al., 2019). CTX-M-15 from *K. pneumoniae* was first identified in India in 1999, Portugal, Korea and Cameroon, Tanzania and Nigeria with *ISEcp1* element as we found in the present study (Soge et al., 2006).

The resistance to ciprofloxacin and aminoglycosides in all STs except ST17 and ST23 were mainly encoded by *aac(6')Ib-cr*, efflux pumps (*oqxA* and *oqxB*), porins mutation (*acrR*, *ompK36*, *ompK37* and *ramR*) associated with *qnrB1* (found only in ST13, ST14, ST985 and ST711) and *qnrB6* (found only in ST607). ST711 and ST394 did not possess *aac(6')Ib-cr* and only porin mutations were not found in ST711. In addition, all ESBL producers STs harbored *aac(3)-IIa*.

In present study ST607 possess β -lactamase (CTX-M-15 and LEN12) associated with *aadA16* encoding resistance to streptomycin and spectinomycin. Recently, ST607 harboring CTX-M-15 was found in South Africa, neighboring country of Mozambique (Founou et al., 2019) showing the possibility of regional transmission between these countries.

ST48 has been reported producing TEM-3, SHV-12 in 2003 in Tunisia and CTX-M-15 in Korea. ST13 and its SLV (single locus variant) of ST327 has been described carrying DHA-1 and CTX-M-15, Spain and Israel, respectively (Marcade et al., 2013). ST985 isolated from water and clinical samples has been reported carrying SHV-83 and OXA-10 and carbapenemase VIM-1 and has been reported in Australia (Lepuschitz et al., 2019). These findings show the spreading of STs associated with endemicity of some resistance genes.

K. pneumoniae ST14 has previously been described as a host lineage for the NDM-1 and is also a frequent host of CTX-M enzymes in India, Sweden, and the UK (Giske et al., 2012) and KPC-3 enzyme in Portugal (Caneiras et al., 2018).

K. pneumoniae ST831 has been identified in South Africa (Lowe et al., 2019) and also isolated in urine samples in Canada harboring OXA-48, SHV-11 and OXA-1 (Robaina et

al., 2013), whereas ST394 is pandemic along other STs (ST131, ST69, ST95, ST10, ST117) (Manges, 2016) and was found carrying many enteroaggregative *E. coli* virulence genes without CTX-M-15 in Pakistan (Zahara et al., 2018). Additionally, was reported also in Nigerian children (Okeke et al., 2010).

K. pneumoniae ST17 is considered international clones and has been found in the post-craniotomy meningitis isolates in Taiwan, China and other various geographic areas in the world which could produce ESBL/AmpC β -lactamases (DHA-1, KPC-2 or NDM-1 metallo- β -lactamase) (Ku et al., 2017). In addition, recently was isolated in clinical specimens, patients hospitalized from KwaZulu-Natal, South Africa (Founou et al., 2019).

K. pneumoniae ST23 was identified in mid-1980s and 1990s, from Taiwan. This is hypermucoviscous *Klebsiella pneumoniae* (HMKP) that cause invasive community-acquired infections and is spreading worldwide (Cheong et al., 2016). Indeed, currently it was reported in Asian Pacific Rim (e.g Korea, Vietnam and Japan) North America, South America, the Caribbean, Europe, the Middle East, Australia, Africa and South Africa (Shon et al., 2013). In accordance to previous studies, our ST23 ($n=2$) isolates showed high virulence score due to KL1 capsule and conjugative element (ICEKp10) encoding siderophore yersiniabactin and colibactin. Notably, one of ST23 was hypervirulent harboring a complex of virulence factors including *rmpA* and *rmpA2* transcriptional regulators of CPS biosynthesis, *iutA* encoding for aerobactin, *magA* encoding for the K1 mucoviscous serotype and *KpnO* porin. The other ST23 harbored only *KpnO* porin found also in other STs less virulent. These hypervirulent variants of *K. pneumoniae* belonging to clonal group 23 being ST23 K1 serotype predominant have been reported worldwide. Hypervirulent phenotype seems to be associated with a complex interplay of several genetic determinants rather than a phenomenon originated by a single gene (Catalán-Nájera et al., 2017; Shankar et al., 2018). However, strains hypervirulent lacking the *rmpA/rmpA2* but with siderophores were also described causing invasive infection as we found in this study (Catalán-Nájera et al., 2017).

Although in present study ST23 strains was susceptible to most tested antibiotics there is the possibility to become MDR due to epidemic ESBL plasmids dissemination. Indeed,

in other countries, including Korea, ST23 carrying CTX-M-15 was reported (Leski et al., 2012; Lam et al., 2018). These findings show the importance of a continuous stewardship of antimicrobial resistance in the country.

K. oxytoca is emerging as an important bacterial isolate causing hospital-acquired infection in adults and having multiple drug resistance to commonly used antibiotics (Singh et al., 2016). In our study, *K. oxytoca* was isolated from blood in pediatric department showed that is resistant to commonly antibiotics and constitutes a particular concern, although the less number of isolates. These results were also found in previous studies (Singh et al., 2016).

K. oxytoca was MDR and harbored several β -lactamases including CTX-M-15, TEM-1B, OXA-1 and OXY-4-1 associated with other resistance mechanisms. CTX-M-15 was found linked to IncHI2 plasmid. The plasmid-encoded CTX-M, TEM, SHV and DNA chromosomal OXY (OXY1-4) type ESBLs have been increasingly transmitted among *K. oxytoca* (Monstein et al., 2009). Despite not being found (KPC, IMP, VIM, OXA-48 and NDM-1) carbapenemase-encoding genes, these have been reported among these isolates (Ghasemian et al., 2018) representing any risk for the country due to resistance genes dissemination among bacteria.

K. variicola its growing clinical importance because of an increasing in the number of reports of MDR isolates (Rodríguez-Medina et al., 2019). Fortunately, the isolated *K. variicola* was susceptible to all antibiotic tested in our study. Although susceptibility this bacterium reports of ESBL- and carbapenemase-producing *K. variicola* isolates have been increasing (Potter et al., 2018). This finding highlights the importance of continual surveillance in the country.

Phenotypic and Genotypic characterization of *Salmonella* spp.

Salmonella isolates were only resistant to amoxicillin-clavulanic acid and trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole (75%) and piperacillin-tazobactam (25%). Non typhoidal *Salmonella* (NTS) isolates causing BSI have been increasing in developing countries, especially among HIV/AIDS patients. In sub-Saharan Africa, invasive NTS is consistently the most common bacterial bloodstream and it has been showing resistance to ampicillin, cotrimoxazole and chloramphenicol, while being susceptible to ciprofloxacin (Feasey et al., 2012; Mshana et al., 2013). Currently, these isolates can be resistant to ciprofloxacin due to co-selection of resistance genes phenomenon and they are spreading worldwide (Chong et al., 2018; Guiral et al., 2018).

In the present study, although *Salmonella* spp. not being ESBL producers, *S. Isangi* ST335 possessed OXA-10 associated with IncA/C2 plasmid and 3 (1-2-2-2) pMLST type, while *S. Typhimurium* ST313 possessed TEM-1B associated with FIB(S), FII(S) with [S1:A-B17] IncF pMLST type were found.

Recently *S. Typhimurium* ST313 sublineage II.1 was reported as extensive drug resistance including ESBL production, azithromycin on IncHI2 plasmid in Democratic Republic of Congo and driving chloramphenicol resistance in other countries (Puyvelde et al., 2019; Canals et al., 2019), showing dissemination of resistance among *Enterobacteriaceae* and the role of continuous antimicrobial stewardship.

Phenotypic and Genotypic characterization of *Enterobacter* spp.

80% *Enterobacter* spp. were MDR and ESBL producers, where the highest resistance was found to amoxicillin-clavulanic acid (100%), piperacillin-tazobactam, cefotaxime, ceftazidime, gentamicin and trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole (80%). Close to our findings, Dimitrova et al., (2015), described *E. cloacae* isolated from blood with the following resistance percentages: amikacin, (97.8%), levofloxacin (76.6%), trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole (40.4%), ciprofloxacin (19%), gentamicin (8.4%), cefepime (4.2%), and piperacillin-tazobactam, tobramycin (2.1%) (Dimitrova et al., 2015).

In present study, the high prevalence of resistance in *Enterobacter* spp. might be related to the ESBLs genes. Notably, *mcr-9* determinant encoding resistance to colistin were

found only in *Enterobacter complex* among our GNB. Colistin resistance is considered a serious problem, due to a lack of alternative antibiotics (Wang et al., 2019; Aghapour et al., 2019). However, acquired colistin-resistance mechanisms have been recognized in some members of *Enterobacteriaceae* family, including *Enterobacter* spp., *E. coli*, *Salmonella* spp., *Klebsiella* spp. *P. aeruginosa*, *A. baumannii* (Aghapour et al., 2019). Although *mcr-9* was found only in *Enterobacter* spp., this finding constitutes a worrisome situation due to its dissemination through MGE. There is a need of surveillance studies in the country.

E. complex ST84 (not considered widespread) possessed CTX-M-15 and other resistance genes CMH-3, TEM-1B, and OXA-1 associated with IncFII(Yp) and pMLST type [Y3:A-:B-]. *E. cloacae* carrying other resistance genes colistin-resistant coharboring *mcr-4.3* and NDM-1 was found from a patient in China. *E. cloacae*, including *E. coli* and *K. pneumoniae*, possess a number of lineages, spreading on a wide geographical scale and acquiring resistance traits, such as various ESBLs and carbapenemases (Woodford et al., 2011; Izdebski et al., 2015).

Phenotypic and Genotypic characterization of *Proteus mirabilis*

71% and 43% of *P. mirabilis* were MDR and ESBL producers, respectively. The highest resistance was found to trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole and colistin (86%), amoxicillin-clavulanic acid, ceftazidime, cefotaxime and ciprofloxacin (57%) and gentamicin (71%). Resistance to trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole, chloramphenicol, cefazoline, moderate resistance to gentamycin and tobramycin, and activity of imipenem, amikacin, azetronam, azithromycin, ciprofloxacin was reported from *P. mirabilis* isolates (Al-Jumaily and Zgaer, 2016). CTX-M-15 was the main mechanism found and linked to A/C2 plasmid. IncA/C plasmid is frequently associated with *Enterobacteriaceae* and harbor multiple resistance genes including resistance for extended-spectrum cephalosporins and carbapenems (Lyimo et al., 2016).

Phenotypic and Genotypic characterization of *Morganella morganii*

M. morganii were (100%) MDR and AmpC producers with high resistance to amoxicillin-clavulanic acid, ceftazidime, cefotaxime, fosfomicin, colistin and trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole (100%), and piperacillin-tazobactam, gentamicin, ciprofloxacin, fosfomicin, colistin (50%). Carbapenem, amikacin and tigecycline agents were completely effective. This finding might be due to *M. morganii* has intrinsic resistance (DHAM, especially DHA-13) associated with OXA-1 that was found in this study (Liu et al., 2016).

Phenotypic and Genotypic characterization of *Acinetobacter baumannii*

84% and 100% of *A. baumannii* were MDR and carbapenemase producers, respectively. *A. baumannii*, showed highest resistance to trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole (96%), gentamicin (92%), ciprofloxacin (76%) and meropenem (44%) and least to amikacin (12%). Colistin rendered effective in consistent with previous study from South Africa (Lowings et al., 2015). Uwingabiye et al., (2016), also obtained high frequency of *A. baumannii* resistance to all several antibiotics when compared with our findings, namely 87%, 86%, 79%, 76%; 52%, 43%, 33% 32% and 1.7% to ciprofloxacin, ceftazidime, piperacillin-tazobactam, imipenem, amikacin, tobramycin, netilmicin, rifampicin and colistin, respectively.

ST405, ST758 and ST642 in this study harbored OXAs β -lactamases, except ST642. OXAs type mainly OXA-23, -25, -65, -366 (ST758), OXA-68, -69 (ST405) and OXA-58 (New combination clone) was associated with ADC-25 as a common mechanism of carbapenemase resistance of *A. baumannii* (D'Souza et al., 2019). In addition, ST642 instead of having OXA type harbored especially CARB-16 associated with ADC-25.

Recently, ST758 isolated from urine, sputum and blood cultures in Tshwane region, South Africa neighbouring of Mozambique was found harboring OXA-23. The occurrence of the OXA-23 gene has been reported since 1985 in *A. baumannii* isolates and has now disseminated worldwide (Lowings et al., 2015). ST405 was reported in Brazil possessing OXA-23 associated with *ISAbal*, sequence which the presence confer resistance to carbapenem agents such as imipenem than meropenem, ertapenem and

doripenem (Carvalho et al., 2011; Royer et al., 2018). ST642 have been reported in Asian countries including, Indonesia, China, Malaysia, and Japan as a carbapenem-nonsusceptible determined by OXA-23-like (Saharman et al., 2018).

Some isolates of *A. baumannii* not whole genome sequenced harbored TEM, CTX-M, VIM and NDM β -lactamases which is consistent with other studies (Ghaima, 2018). TEM and CTX-M are commonly found in *Enterobacteriaceae* (Shaikh et al., 2015) showing the dissemination of this mechanism through MGE, among GNB in HCM.

The resistance to other antibiotic agents such as aminoglycosides, phenicols, trimethoprim, florfenicol, tetracycline, sulfonamides and macrolides were found and distributed according to the STs. Interestingly, *ant(2'')-Ia* determinant encoding resistance to aminoglycosides was found only in this species among all GNB studied and mainly from ST758 and ST642. In addition, *aac(6')-Iaa* encoding also resistance to aminoglycosides was found in this species, especially in ST758. These findings show the coexistence of carbapenemase mechanisms associated with other mechanism encoding resistance to several classes of antibiotics, mainly aminoglycoside in accordance with previous study (Nie et al., 2014; Tada et al., 2016).

Phenotypic and Genotypic characterization of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*

Infections caused by *P. aeruginosa* are notoriously difficult to treat due to its intrinsic ability to resist many classes of antibiotics as well as its ability to acquire resistance. In the present study, 74% and 90% of *P. aeruginosa* were MDR and carbapenemase producers, respectively. *P. aeruginosa* showed highest resistance to trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole (95%), followed by piperacillin-tazobactam and ceftazidime (63%), meropenem (47%), gentamicin and ciprofloxacin (42%) and least resistance was observed to amikacin (16%) and all *Pseudomonas* spp. were susceptible to colistin. Our results are close to another study that found sensitive to colistin (95.4%), polymyxin B (95%), piperacillin-tazobactam (64.5%), and gentamicin (45%) (Sharma et al., 2016).

Several *P. aeruginosa* STs were found in present study including ST316, ST1047, ST1756, ST274 and ST612 all of them MDR except ST1756. The β -lactamase genes OXA types was found in all ST VIM-11, TEM and SHV in consistent with previous study (Hussain et al., 2017). PAO and OXA types, *aph(3'')-Ib*, *catB7* and *fosA* were found as

the main mechanisms encoding resistance to β -lactams, aminoglycosides, phenicols and fosfomycin, respectively in all *P. aeruginosa* STs. Additionally, OXA-488 and *rmtB*, *aph(3')-Via/aph(3'')-Ib* encoding resistance to β -lactams and aminoglycosides were found only in ST1042, whereas OXA-10, -395 and *ARR-2* encoding resistance to β -lactams agents and rifampicin, respectively, was found in *P. aeruginosa* ST316. *crpP*, is a new mechanism of ciprofloxacin resistance in *P. aeruginosa* (Chávez-Jacobo et al., 2018) found only in *P. aeruginosa* ST316, ST612 and ST1042 and also was not found in GNB species isolated in the present study.

P. aeruginosa ST274 has been reported in European countries and Australia, Spain as a MDR strain (Fernández-Olmos et al., 2013). ST1047, was originally obtained in Norway and found to produce VIM-type MBLs (Tada et al., 2017). ST612 fluoroquinolone resistant have also been reported in Asia continent including Korea Daejeon, Korea (Cho et al., 2013). The presence of these STs of *P. aeruginosa* in HCM might be related to the medical tourism and also trade between Mozambique with other countries.

Phenotypic and Genotypic characterization of *Stenotrophomonas maltophilia*

S. maltophilia has been sensitive to trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole and to other antibiotics such as minocycline, and levofloxacin (Chung et al., 2012). Unfortunately, in our study, *S. maltophilia* showed (25%) of resistance to trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole representing an alarming concern to treat infections associated with this isolate and needs of antimicrobial surveillance. No ESBL, AmpC and carbapenemase PCR were done because of its phenotypic susceptibility.

Genotypic characterization of CTX-M-15 among isolates from HCM and Spreading of resistance mechanism

In Zambia, Democratic Republic of Congo, Mozambique and Tanzania, MDR *E. coli*, *K. pneumoniae*, *V. cholerae*, iNTS and other pathogens responsible for nosocomial infections represent a major increase concern due to ESBL producers in confirming the spread of these clones worldwide (Mshana et al., 2013). In our study, CTX-M-15 was found in various GNB species including *E. coli*, *K. pneumoniae*, *P. mirabilis*, *K. oxytoca*, and *E. complex* with 100% of similarity to another CTX-M-15 used to compare from

database with KF727590 (accession number). In addition, CTX-M-15 were found associated with insertion sequence *ISEcp1* in (97%) of GNB species linked mainly with IncF conjugative plasmid family that has been found playing a role in dissemination of this ESBL. This finding suggests that the main mechanism of CTX-M dissemination is related to MGE not only as a result of particular clones dissemination (Guiral et al., 2018). IncF plasmid and other carrying ESBL genes, mainly CTX-M-15 commonly possess the capability of getting transferred between strains or even species, favoring their dissemination among the bacterial population and from region to region (Coque et al., 2008; Carattoli, 2013).

Sequence types and Resistance determinants of GNB isolated in Pediatric Department of HCM and other Hospitals

Plasmids mainly F, A/C, L/M, I1, HI2 and N family, especially IncF group (FIA, FIB and FII), IncK and IncI1 largely contribute to the dissemination of ESBL genes, primarily of *bla*_{CTX-M-15} (Zhao and Hu, 2013). In addition, high risk or pandemic clones are playing a role in dissemination of resistance mechanism in *Enterobacteriaceae* (Caratolli, 2009). *E. coli* ST131, *S. Typhimurium* ST313 and *K. pneumoniae* were found among hospitals possessing the same or different mechanisms of resistance. Several reports have described the isolation of clonal ExPEC and other isolates from non-human sources, including food products, food animals, and companion and wild animals rather than local selection by antimicrobial drugs (Riley, 2014). However, in present study although there are needs of more research to better understand the main mechanism of clones disseminations, this fact might be related to patients transference or it could be healthcare workers rotating between hospitals. The HCM is a referral hospital in the country the reason that receive patient from all Mozambican provinces. These finding suggest the necessity of “One Health approach” in the country in order to better understand the dissemination of resistance mechanism among GNB.

Conclusion

According to the findings presented above, phenotypic and genotypic information of Extraintestinal Pathogenic *Escherichia coli* (ExPEC) and other GNB in Mozambique have been provided.

The most frequent isolates in HCM were *K. pneumoniae* (27%), followed by ExPEC and *Acinetobacter* spp. (20%). Other GNB as *Pseudomonas* spp., *P. mirabilis*, *Enterobacter* spp., *Salmonella* spp., *M. morgani*, *K. oxytoca*, *K. variicola*, and *S. maltophilia* were less observed (ranging from 8% to 1%).

In other hospitals, seven species of GNB from few blood samples were isolated, including *Salmonella* (Typhimurium and Isangi), *E. coli*, *K. pneumoniae*, *E. cloacae*, *P. aeruginosa*, *Acinetobacter* spp., *S. complex*, *S. marcescens* and *P. septica* only in Pediatric departments.

Regarding ExPEC isolates 72%, 40%, 20% were MDR, ESBL, and AmpC producers, respectively, displaying high resistance to trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole, penicillins, cephalosporins, aminoglycosides and ciprofloxacin, ranging from 52% to 88%. Further, in 8% of isolates resistance to carbapenem agents was found associated with NDM-5 and/or CMY-2.

The main mechanisms conferring resistance in ExPEC were CTX-M-15 (70%) and CTX-M-27 (24%) in ESBL producers, TEM-1B and OXA-1 for narrow β -lactamases, *aac(6')Ib-cr*, chromosomal mutations *gyrA* (S83L and D87N), *parC* (S80I or E84V) and *parE* (S458A or I529L) for fluoroquinolone resistance, *aac(3)-II*, *aph(3'')-Ib/aph(6)-Id* for aminoglycosides. Further, many other resistance genes were identified in ExPEC as *dfrA7*, *dfrA8*, *dfrA17*, *mdf(A)*, *mph(A)*, *catB3*, *sul1* and *sul2*, *tet(A)* and *tet(B)*. IncF plasmid family, especially IncFII replicon drives the dissemination of these mechanism in HCM.

The MLST showed high diversity identifying 13 STs, of which ST131 and ST410 were the most represented accounting each for 46% of isolates, followed by ST38 and ST394 (15%), while others STs, ST361, ST617, ST1177, ST405, ST69, ST457, ST59, ST62, and ST648 were identified in unique isolates. Notably, the ST131 clonal subgroup H30,

responsible for the current pandemic of fluoroquinolone and multi-drug resistant *E. coli* infections around the globe was found among Mozambique ExPEC. ST405 represent emergent MDR *E. coli* lineages and harbored NDM-5 encoding resistance to carbapenem agents associated with CTX-M-15. This ST constitute a high risk for the country because carbapenems agents are considered last resort treatment for severe infected diseases caused by MDR gram-negative bacilli. Additionally, due to the localization of NDM-5 on MGE there is the risk of its dissemination among GNB in the country where most of carbapenem agents are often unaffordable.

K. pneumoniae was the most abundant among GNB in this study displaying high level of MDR (77%) and ESBL (80%) producing, with high resistance to trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole, penicillins, cephalosporins, gentamicin, and ciprofloxacin, ranging from 71% to 83%. CTX-M-15 (81%), CTX-M-9 (37%) and CTX-M-88 (4%) were the most represented ESBLs, found also in association with SHV, TEM, OXA-1 and LEN12. These mechanisms were found linked to IncF plasmid, especially IncFII(K) replicon. *K. pneumoniae* was assigned to 10 STs, including ST13, ST48, ST985, ST711, ST394, ST17, ST14, ST23, ST831, ST607, all of them ESBL producers carrying mainly CTX-M-15, except for ST17 and ST23.

Notably, a ST23 hypervirulent strain due to KL1 capsule and conjugative element (ICEKp10) encoding siderophore yersiniabactin and colibactin, transcriptional regulators capsular polysaccharide biosynthesis *rmpA* and *rmpA2*, *iutA* encoding aerobactin, *magA* encoding for the K1 mucoviscous serotype and *KpnO* porin was found among our isolates.

Other *Enterobacteriaceae*, including *K. oxytoca*, *Salmonella* spp., *Enterobacter* spp., *P. mirabilis* and *M. morganii* isolates were MDR, with the exclusion of *Salmonella* spp. Only carbapenem agents were completely effective against all these *Enterobacteriaceae*. *K. oxytoca*, and *Enterobacter* spp., ESBL producers harbored mainly CTX-M-15 associated with IncFII, whereas in *P. mirabilis* producers CTX-M-15 was linked to A/C2 plasmid family. AmpC *M. morganii* producers was encoded by DHAM, mainly DHAM-13. *mcr-9* plasmid gene linked to colistin resistance was found in 1 *Enterobacter complex*. 84% and 100% of *A. baumannii* were MDR and carbapenemase producers respectively, and colistin was completely effective against *A. baumannii* including *P. aeruginosa*.

MLST assigned ST405, ST758 and ST642 to *A. baumannii* isolates, in which OXAs β -lactamases was the main mechanism encoding resistance to carbapenem agents, except for ST642. ST758 harbored OXA-23, -25, -65, -366; ST405, OXA-68, -69 and a new ST clone, OXA-58. All STs possessed ADC-25 β -lactamase.

74% and 90% of *P. aeruginosa* were MDR and carbapenemase producers, respectively. ST316, ST1047, ST1756, ST274 and ST612 were assigned by MLST. The β -lactamase OXA types was found in all STs associated with carbapenemase (VIM-11) and ESBL (TEM and SHV) found in some strains.

Among different species from HCM and other hospitals, including ExPEC, *K. pneumoniae*, *P. mirabilis*, *K. oxytoca*, and *E. complex*, CTX-M-15 was found mainly linked to IncF and A/C plasmid with 100% of similarity and associated with the insertion sequence *ISEcp1* which has played an important role in dissemination of resistance genes among GNB species in HCM.

The results presented above support the fact that the resistance to the commonly antibiotic, including penicillins, cephalosporins, trimethoprim-sulfamethoxazole, gentamicin and ciprofloxacin used in Mozambique is high, and associated with different mechanisms ESBL (CTX-M-9, -15, -27, -88), AmpC (CMY-2) and carbapenemases (NDM-5, OXAs, VIM) although the less use of carbapenem agents in the country. The presence of pandemic or/and emerging ExPEC (mainly ST131, ST69, ST410, ST405, ST38), *K. pneumoniae* (ST23), *K. oxytoca*, *E. cloacae* (ST84), *P. mirabilis* carrying CTX-M-15 upstream of *ISEcp1* on IncF and A/C plasmid family represent a high risk for the country due to rapidly dissemination and evolution of diverse multiresistant plasmids, and also for treatment failure with antibiotics. Additionally, *A. baumannii* (ST405 and ST758) and *P. aeruginosa* (ST274) resistant to carbapenem agents mainly due to OXA types, including OXA-23 constitute a high risk associated with location of this mechanism on MGE.

Hypervirulent ST23 *K. pneumoniae* constitute a worrisome situation due to its ability to generate invasive community-acquired infections. Therefore, prudent use of antibiotics is advocated, and a systematic national surveillance system of antibiotic resistance is urgently needed to overcome the dissemination of producing ESBL, AmpC, and carbapenemases producing GNB in Mozambique. The presence of *E. coli* ST405 and

ST410 carrying carbapenemase (NDM-5) and AmpC (CMY-2), respectively, both located on IncF plasmid highlight the needs of stricter adherence to infection prevention and control policies by healthcare workers to prevent further dissemination in HCM. Early detection of ESBL, AmpC and carbapenemase genes would be important for the reduction of mortality rate and spread of MDR organisms in studied hospitals.

Limitations of the study

Unfortunately, detailed information related patient data, health condition of patients and provenience of some department were not all obtained from HCM.

Although the study found evidence of antimicrobial resistance of ExPEC and other GNB, it doesn't give the complete picture of the situation particularly in Maputo (HCM, HGM, HJM) and Quelimane hospitals (HPQ and HCQ), due to the small size of samples related to high contaminations during blood and CSF sampling and isolations of strains.

Additionally, as the isolation of the strains was conducted in a developing country, storing conditions of isolates were not appropriate, which resulted in the loss of many isolates. Furthermore, the lack of whole genome sequences of all GNB, except *E. coli* did not permit us to have all the further information related mainly to virulence associated genes, sequence types and antimicrobial resistance determinants of all isolates found in this study.

CHAPTER FIVE

REFERENCES

Achtman, M., et al., (2012). Multilocus Sequence Typing as a Replacement for Serotyping in *Salmonella enterica*. *PLoS Pathog* **8**: e1002776.

Aghapour, Z., et al., (2019). Molecular mechanisms related to colistin resistance in Enterobacteriaceae. *Infection and Drug Resistance* **12**: 965–975.

Alekshun, M.N. and S.B Levy (2007). Molecular Mechanisms of Antibacterial Multidrug Resistance. *Cell*. **128**: 1037–1050.

Ali, T., et al., (2017). Characteristics and genetic diversity of multi-drug resistant extended-spectrum beta-lactamase (ESBL)-producing *Escherichia coli* isolated from bovine mastitis. *Oncotarget*. **8**: 90144–90163.

Al-Hasan, M.N., J.E. Eckel-Passow, and L.M. Baddour (2010). Bacteremia complicating gram-negative urinary tract infections: A population-based study. *J Infect* **60**: 278–285.

Al-Jumaily and S.H. Zgaer (2016). Multidrug Resistant *Proteus mirabilis* Isolated from Urinary Tract Infection from Different Hospitals in Baghdad City. *Int.J.Curr.Microbiol.App.Sci* **5**: 390–399.

Allou, N., et al., (2009). Impact of low- level resistance to fluoroquinolones due to *qnrA1* and *qnrS1* genes or a *gyrA* mutation on ciprofloxacin bactericidal activity in a murine model of *Escherichia coli* urinary tract infection. *Antimicrob Agents Chemother* **53**: 4292–4297.

Almeida, F., et al. (2017). Multilocus sequence typing of *Salmonella* Typhimurium reveals the presence of the highly invasive ST313 in Brazil. *Infect Genet Evol.* **51**: 41–44.

Amaral, L., et al., (2014). Efflux pumps of Gram-negative bacteria: what they do, how they do it, with what and how to deal with them. *Frontiers Pharmacology* **4**: 11.

José João Sumbana_ Phenotypic and Molecular Characterization of Extraintestinal 155
Pathogenic *Escherichia coli* and other Gram-negative invasive bacteria in
Mozambique_Doctorate Thesis of PhD School in Biomolecular and
Biotechnological Sciences, University of Sassari

Annavajhala, M.K., A. Gomez-Simmonds, and A.C. Uhlemann (2019). Multidrug-Resistant *Enterobacter cloacae* Complex Emerging as a Global, Diversifying Threat. *Front. Microbiol.* **10**: 44.

Apondi, O.E., et al., (2016). High prevalence of Multi-drug Resistant *Klebsiella pneumoniae* in a Tertiary Teaching Hospital in Western Kenya. *Afr. J. Infect. Dis* **10**: 89–95.

Aragon, L.M., et al., (2008). Increase in beta-lactam-resistant *Proteus mirabilis* strains due to CTX-M- and CMY-type as well as new VEB- and inhibitor- resistant TEM-type beta-lactamases. *J Antimicrob Chemother* **61**: 1029–1032.

Armbruster, C.E., H.L.T. Mobley, and M.M. Pearson (2018). Pathogenesis of *Proteus mirabilis* Infection. *EcoSal Plus* **8**: 123.

Asif, M., I.A. Alvi, and S.U. Rehman (2018). Insight into *Acinetobacter baumannii*: pathogenesis, global resistance, mechanisms of resistance, treatment options, and alternative modalities. *Infection and Drug Resistance* **11**: 1249–1260.

Azimi, T., et al., (2019). Evaluating the antimicrobial resistance patterns among major bacterial pathogens isolated from clinical specimens taken from patients in Mofid Children's Hospital, Tehran, Iran: 2013–2018. *Infection and Drug Resistance* **12**: 2089–2102.

Azzari, C., et al., (2015). The burden of bacteremia and invasive diseases in children aged less than five year swith fever in Italy. *Ital J Pediatr* **41**: 92.

Bae, I.K., et al., (2014). Molecular epidemiology of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* clinical isolates from Korea producing β -lactamases with extended-spectrum activity. *Diagn Microbiol Infect Dis.* **79**: 373–377.

Bado, I., et al., CTX-M-15 in combination with *aac(6')-Ib-cr* is the most prevalent mechanism of resistance both in *Escherichia coli* and *Klebsiella pneumoniae*, including *K. pneumoniae* ST258, in an ICU in Uruguay. *J Glob Antimicrob Resist* **6**: 5–9.

José João Sumbana_ Phenotypic and Molecular Characterization of Extraintestinal 156
Pathogenic *Escherichia coli* and other Gram-negative invasive bacteria in
Mozambique_Doctorate Thesis of PhD School in Biomolecular and
Biotechnological Sciences, University of Sassari

Balasubramanian, R., et al., (2019). The global burden and epidemiology of invasive non-typhoidal *Salmonella* infections. *HUMAN VACCINES & IMMUNOTHERAPEUTICS* **15**: 1421–1426.

Baldy-Chudzik, K., E. Bok, and J. Mazurek (2015). Well-known and new variants of pathogenic *Escherichia coli* as a consequence of the plastic genome. *Post Hig Med Dosw.* **69**: 345–361.

Banerjee, R., et al., (2013). The clonal distribution and diversity of extraintestinal *Escherichia coli* isolates vary according to patient characteristics. *Antimicrob Agents Chemother* **57**: 5912–5917.

Banjo, M., et al., (2018). Pathogenic *E. coli* Working Group in Japan. 2018. *Escherichia coli* H-genotyping PCR: a complete and practical platform for molecular H typing. *J Clin Microbiol* **56**: e00190–18.

Belén, A., et al., (2009). Multilocus Sequence Typing. *Methods Mol Biol.* **551**: 129–140.

Bender, J.B., et al., (1997). Surveillance by molecular subtype for *Escherichia coli* O157:H7 infections in Minnesota by molecular subtyping. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **337**: 388–394.

Berezin, E.N., et al., (2014). Gram-negative infections in pediatric and neonatal intensive care units of Latin America. *J Infect Dev Ctries* **8**: 942–953.

Bialek-Davenet, S., et al., (2014). Genomic Definition of Hypervirulent and Multidrug-Resistant *Klebsiella pneumoniae* Clonal Groups. *Emerging Infectious Diseases* **20**: 1813–1820.

Bien, J., O. Sokolova, and P. Bozko (2012). Role of uropathogenic *Escherichia coli* virulence factors in development of urinary tract infection and kidney damage. *Int J Nephrol* **2012**: 1–15.

Bleves, S., et al., (2010). Protein secretion systems in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*: A wealth of pathogenic weapons. *International journal of medical microbiology: IJMM*. **300**: 534–543.

Bogaerts, P., et al., (2010). GES Extended-Spectrum β -Lactamases in *Acinetobacter baumannii* Isolates in Belgium. *ANTIMICROBIAL AGENTS AND CHEMOTHERAPY* **54**: 4872–4878.

Bonnet, R. (2004). Growing Group of Extended-Spectrum β -Lactamases: the CTX-M Enzymes. *ANTIMICROBIAL AGENTS AND CHEMOTHERAPY* **48**: 1–14.

Bonomo, E.M.B., et al., (2018). Westblade Carbapenemase-Producing Organisms: A Global Scourge. *Clinical Infectious Diseases* **66**: 1290–1297.

Boucher, H.W., et al., (2009). Bad bugs, no drugs: no ESKAPE! An update from the Infectious Diseases Society of America. *Clin. Infect. Dis.* **48**: 1–12.

Boucher, H.W., et al., (2013). Progress-Development of New Drugs Active Against Gram-Negative Bacilli: An Update From the Infectious Diseases Society of America. *Clin. Infect. Dis.* **56**: 1685–1694.

Bourne, J.A., W.L. Chong, and D.M. Gordon (2019). Genetic structure, antimicrobial resistance and frequency of human associated *Escherichia coli* sequence types among faecal isolates from healthy dogs and cats living in Canberra, Australia. *PLoS ONE* **14**: 13.

Boyer-Mariotte, S., et al., (2008). CTX-M-15-producing *Escherichia coli* in fatal neonatal meningitis: failure of empirical chemotherapy. *J Antimicrob Chemother.* **62**: 1472–1474.

Bradford, P.A. (2001). Extended-spectrum beta-lactamases in the 21st century: characterization, epidemiology, and detection of this important resistance threat. *Clin. Microbiol. Rev.* **14**: 933–951.

Bryant, J., C. Chewapreecha, and S.D. Bentley (2012). Developing insights into the mechanisms of evolution of bacterial pathogens from whole-genome sequences. *Future Microbiol* **7**: 1283–1296.

Bryce, J., et al., (2005). WHO estimates of the causes of death in children. *Lancet*. **365**: 1147–1152.

Bush, K., G.A. Jacoby, and A.A. Medeiros (1995). A functional classification scheme for β -lactamases and its correlation with molecular structure. *Antimicrob Agents Chemother*. **39**: 1211–1233.

Bush, K. and G.A. Jacoby (2010). Updated Functional Classification of β -Lactamases. *ANTIMICROBIAL AGENTS AND CHEMOTHERAPY* **54**: 969–976.

Cag, Y., et al., (2016). Resistance mechanisms. *Ann Transl Med* **4**: 326.

Camacho, C., et al., (2009). BLAST+: architecture and applications. *BMC Bioinformatics* **10**: 421.

Canals, R., et al., (2019). Adding function to the genome of African *Salmonella* Typhimurium ST313 strain D23580. *PLoS Biol* **17**: 32.

Caneiras, C., et al., (2018). Virulence and resistance determinants of *Klebsiella pneumoniae* isolated from a Portuguese tertiary university hospital centre over a 31-year period. *Enferm. Infec. Microbiol. Clin*. **37**: 387–393.

Canton, R. and T.M. Coque (2006). The CTX-M beta-lactamase pandemic. *Curr. Opin. Microbiol*. **9**: 466–475.

Carattoli, A., (2009). Resistance plasmid families in *Enterobacteriaceae*. *Antimicrobial Agents and Chemotherapy* **53**: 2227–2238.

Carattoli, A. (2010). Plasmids and the spread of resistance. *International Journal of Medical Microbiology* **303**: 298–304.

Carattoli, A. (2013). Plasmids and the spread of resistance. *Int J Med Microbiol.* **303**: 298–304.

Carattoli, A., et al., (2014). *In silico* detection and typing of plasmids using PlasmidFinder and plasmid multilocus sequence typing. *Antimicrob Agents Chemother.* **58**: 3895–3903.

Carvalho, K.R., et al., (2011). Occurrence of *bla*OXA-23 gene in imipenem-susceptible *Acinetobacter baumannii*. *Mem Inst Oswaldo Cruz* **106**: 505–506.

Catalán-Nájera, J.C., et al., (2017). Hypervirulence and hypermucoviscosity: Two different but complementary *Klebsiella* spp. phenotypes? *VIRULENCE* **8**: 1111–1123.

Chagas, T.P.G., et al., (2011). Diversity of genotypes in CTX-M-producing *Klebsiella pneumoniae* isolated in different hospitals in Brazil. *Braz J Infect Dis* **15**: 420–425.

Chang, Y, et al., (2015). Characterization of carbapenem-resistant *Acinetobacter baumannii* isolates in a Chinese teaching hospital. *Front Microbiol.* **6**: 910.

Chapman, J.S. and N.H. Georgopapdakou (1988). Routes of quinolone permeation in *Escherichia coli*. *Antimicrob Agents Chemother* **32**: 438–442.

Chaudhary, M. and A. Payasi (2014). Resistance Patterns and Prevalence of the Aminoglycoside Modifying Enzymes in Clinical Isolates of Gram-Negative Pathogens. *Global J. Pharmacol.* **8**: 73–79.

Chávez-Jacobo, V.M., et al., (2018). CrpP is a novel ciprofloxacin-modifying enzyme encoded by the *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* pUM505 plasmid. *Antimicrob Agents Chemother* **62**: 11.

Cheong, H.S., et al., (2012). Clinical significance of infections caused by extended-spectrum β -lactamase-producing Enterobacteriaceae blood isolates with inducible AMP-C β -lactamase. *Microb Drug Resist* **18**: 446–452.

Cheong, H.S., et al., (2016). Emergence of serotype K1 *Klebsiella pneumoniae* ST23 strains co-producing the plasmid-mediated AmpC beta-lactamase DHA-1 and an

José João Sumbana_Phenotypic and Molecular Characterization of Extraintestinal 160 Pathogenic *Escherichia coli* and other Gram-negative invasive bacteria in Mozambique_Doctorate Thesis of PhD School in Biomolecular and Biotechnological Sciences, University of Sassari

extended-spectrum beta-lactamase in Korea. *Antimicrobial Resistance and Infection Control* **5**: 50.

Chirindze, L.M., et al., (2018). Faecal colonization of *E. coli* and *Klebsiella* spp. producing extended-spectrum beta-lactamases and plasmid-mediated AmpC in Mozambican university students. *BMC Infectious Diseases* **18**: 244.

Cho, H.H., et al., (2013). Prevalence and Genetic Analysis of Multidrug-Resistant *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* ST235 Isolated from a Hospital in Korea, 2008-2012. *Annals of Clinical & Laboratory Science* **43**: 414–419.

Choi, C.H., et al., (2008). *Acinetobacter baumannii* invades epithelial cells and outer membrane protein A mediates interactions with epithelial cells. *BMC Microbiol.* **8**: 216.

Chong, Y., S. Shimoda, and N. Shimono (2018). Current epidemiology, genetic evolution and clinical impact of extended-spectrum β -lactamase-producing *Escherichia coli* and *Klebsiella pneumoniae*. *Infection, Genetics and Evolution* **61**: 185–188.

Chopra, T., et al., (2013). Epidemiology of bloodstream infections caused by *Acinetobacter baumannii* and impact of drug resistance to both carbapenems and ampicillin-sulbactam on clinical outcomes. *Antimicrob Agents Chemother* **57**: 6270–6275.

Chung, H., et al., (2012). Antimicrobial Susceptibility of *Stenotrophomonas maltophilia* Isolates from a Korean Tertiary Care Hospital. *Yonsei Med J* **53**: 439–441.

Clark, G., et al., (2012). Genomic and molecular epidemiology analysis of clinical *Escherichia coli* ST131 isolates suggests circulation of a genetically monomorphic but phenotypically heterogeneous ExPEC clone. *J Antimicrob Chemother.* **67**: 868–877.

Clermont, O., et al., (2000). Rapid and Simple Determination of the *Escherichia coli* Phylogenetic Group. *APPLIED AND ENVIRONMENTAL MICROBIOLOGY* **66**: 4555–4558.

Clermont, O., et al., (2013). The Clermont *Escherichia coli* phylotyping method revisited: improvement of specificity and detection of new phylogroups. *Environ Microbiol Rep.* **5**: 58–65.

Conceição, R.A., et al., (2012). Human sepsis-associated *Escherichia coli* (SEPEC) is able to adhere to and invade kidney epithelial cells in culture. *Brazilian Journal of Medical and Biological Research* **45**: 417–424.

Cooley, M., et al., (2007). Incidence and tracking of *Escherichia coli* O157:H7 in a major produce production region in California. *PLoS ONE* **2**: 16.

Coque, T.M., et al., (2008). Dissemination of clonally related *Escherichia coli* strains expressing extended-spectrum beta-lactamase CTX-M-15. *Emerg Infect Dis* **14**: 195–200.

Corander, J., et al., (2012). Population structure in the Neisseria, and the biological significance of fuzzy species. *J R Soc Interface* **9**: 1208–1215.

Cotton, M.F., et al., (2008). High incidence of antimicrobial resistant organisms including extended spectrum beta-lactamase producing Enterobacteriaceae and methicillin-resistant *Staphylococcus aureus* in nasopharyngeal and blood isolates of HIV-infected children from Cape Town, South Africa. *BMC Infect. Dis.* **8**: 40.

Croxen, M.A. and B.B. Finlay (2010). Molecular mechanisms of *Escherichia coli* pathogenicity. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.* **8**: 26–38.

Croxen, M.A., et al., (2013). Recent advanced in understanding enteric pathogenic *Escherichia coli*. *Clin Microbiol Rev.* **26**: 822–880.

Crump, J.A. and R.S. Heyderman (2015). A perspective on invasive *Salmonella* disease in Africa. *Clin Infect Dis.* **61**: 235–240.

Dallenne, C., et al., (2010). Development of a set of multiplex PCR assays for the detection of genes encoding important β -lactamases in Enterobacteriaceae. *J Antimicrob Chemother* **65**: 490–495.

José João Sumbana_ Phenotypic and Molecular Characterization of Extraintestinal 162
Pathogenic *Escherichia coli* and other Gram-negative invasive bacteria in
Mozambique_Doctorate Thesis of PhD School in Biomolecular and
Biotechnological Sciences, University of Sassari

Daniels, K.R., G.C. Lee, and C.R. Frei (2014). Trends in catheter-associated urinary tract infections among a national cohort of hospitalized adults, 2001–2010. *American Journal of Infection Control*. **42**: 17–22.

Dash, M., et al., (2013). Frequency, risk factors, and antibiogram of *Acinetobacter* species isolated from various clinical samples in a tertiary care hospital in Odisha, India. *Avicenna J Med*. **3**: 97–102.

Davin-Regli, A. and J-M. Pagès (2015). *Enterobacter aerogenes* and *Enterobacter cloacae*; versatile bacterial pathogens confronting antibiotic treatment. *Front. Microbiol*. **6**: 392.

Deguchi, T., et al., (1997). Detection of mutations in the *gyrA* and *parC* genes in quinolone-resistant clinical isolates of *Enterobacter cloacae*. *J Antimicrob Chemother* **40**: 543–549.

de Kraker, M.E., et al., (2013). The changing epidemiology of bacteraemias in Europe: trends from the European antimicrobial resistance surveillance system. *Clin. Microbiol. Infect.* **19**: 860–868.

Delmas, J., G. Dalmasso, and R. Bonnet (2015). *Escherichia coli*: The Good, the Bad and the Ugly. *Clin Microbiol* **4**: 195.

Diancourt, L., et al., (2010). The Population Structure of *Acinetobacter baumannii*: Expanding Multiresistant Clones from an Ancestral Susceptible Genetic Pool. *PLoS ONE* **5**: 17.

Didovic, D., et al., (2018). Epidemiology of Invasive Bacterial Diseases in Croatian children before and after Introduction of Vaccination against *Haemophilus influenzae* type B. *Paediatr Croat*. **62**: 210–216.

Dimitrova, D., et al., (2015). MLST reveals potentially high-risk international clones of *Enterobacter cloacae*. *J Antimicrob Chemother* **70**: 48–56.

Dobrindt, U. (2005). (Patho-)Genomics of *Escherichia coli*. *Int. J. Med. Microbiol.* **295**: 357–371.

Doi, Y., A. Iovleva, and R.A. Bonomo (2017). The ecology of extended-spectrum β -lactamases (ESBLs) in the developed world. *Journal of Travel Medicine* **24**: S44–S51.

Doughari, H.J., et al., (2011). The Ecology, Biology and Pathogenesis of *Acinetobacter* spp.: An Overview. *Microbes Environ.* **26**: 101–112.

Doumith, M., et al., (2015). Rapid identification of major *Escherichia coli* sequence types causing urinary tract and bloodstream infections. *J Clin Microbiol* **53**: 160–166.

Driscoll, J.A., S.L. Brody, and M.H. Kollef (2007). The epidemiology, pathogenesis and treatment of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* infections. *Drugs* **67**: 351–368.

D'Souza, R., et al., (2019). Phenotypic and Genotypic Characterization of *Acinetobacter* spp. Panel Strains: A Cornerstone to Facilitate Antimicrobial Development. *Front. Microbiol.* **10**: 559.

Duin, D.V. and Y. Doi (2017). The global epidemiology of carbapenemase-producing Enterobacteriaceae. *Virulence* **8**: 460–469.

El Harrif-Heraud, Z., et al., (1997). Molecular epidemiology of a nosocomial outbreak due to SHV-4 producing strains of *Citrobacter diversus*. *J. Clin. Microbiol.* **35**: 2561–2567.

Ellington, M.J., et al., (2007). Multiplex PCR for rapid detection of genes encoding acquired metallo- β -lactamases. *Journal of Antimicrobial Chemotherapy* **59**: 321–322.

Escudero, J.A., et al., (2015). The integron: adaptation on demand. *Microbiol Spectr* **3**: 22.

Estepa, V., et al., (2014). Faecal carriage of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* in healthy humans: antimicrobial susceptibility and global genetic lineages. *FEMS Microbiology Ecology* **89**: 15–19.

José João Sumbana_ Phenotypic and Molecular Characterization of Extraintestinal 164
Pathogenic *Escherichia coli* and other Gram-negative invasive bacteria in
Mozambique_Doctorate Thesis of PhD School in Biomolecular and
Biotechnological Sciences, University of Sassari

Ewers, C., et al., (2004). Molecular epidemiology of avian pathogenic *Escherichia coli* (APEC) isolated from colisepticemia in poultry. *Veterinary Microbiology* **104**: 91–101.

Ewers, C., et al., (2005). Rapid detection of virulence-associated genes in avian pathogenic *Escherichia coli* by multiplex polymerase chain reaction. *Avian Dis* **49**: 269–273.

Ewers, C., et al., (2009). Intestine and environment of the chicken as reservoirs for extraintestinal pathogenic *Escherichia coli* strains with zoonotic potential. *Appl Env Microbiol.* **75**: 184–892.

Ewers, C., et al., (2012). Extended-spectrum beta-lactamase-producing and AmpC-producing *Escherichia coli* from livestock and companion animals, and their putative impact on public health: a global perspective. *Clin Microbiol Infect* **18**: 646–655.

Ewers, C., et al., (2014). CTX-M-15-D-ST648 *Escherichia coli* from companion animals and horses: another pandemic clone combining multiresistance and extraintestinal virulence? *J Antimicrob Chemother* **69**: 1224–1230.

Fakioglu, E., et al., (2006). Amp C β -lactamase-producing *Escherichia coli* in neonatal meningitis: diagnostic and therapeutic challenge. *Journal of Perinatology* **26**: 515–517.

Fakruddin, M., et al., (2013). A preliminary study on virulence factors and antimicrobial resistance in extra-intestinal pathogenic *Escherichia coli* (ExPEC) in Bangladesh. *Indian J Med Res.* **137**: 988–990.

Feasey, N.A., (2012). Invasive non-typhoidal salmonella disease: an emerging and neglected tropical disease in Africa. *Lancet.* **379**: 2489–2499.

Fernández-Olmos, A. et al., (2013). Population Structure and Antimicrobial Susceptibility of Both Nonpersistent and Persistent *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* Isolates Recovered from Cystic Fibrosis Patients. *Journal of Clinical Microbiology* **51**: 2761–2765.

Founou, R.C., et al., (2019). Whole Genome sequencing of extended spectrum β -lactamase (ESBL)-producing *Klebsiella pneumoniae* Isolated from Hospitalized patients in KwaZulu-Natal, south Africa. *Scientific RepoRts* **9**: 6266.

Foxman, B. (2010). The epidemiology of urinary tract infection. *Nat. Rev. Urol.* **7**: 653–660.

Fratamico, P.M., et al., (2016). Advances in Molecular Serotyping and Subtyping of *Escherichia coli*. *Front. Microbiol.* **7**: 644.

Gangoue-Pieboji, V.M., et al., (2005). Emergence of CTX-M-15-Producing Enterobacteria in Cameroon and Characterization of a *bla*_{CTX-M-15}-Carrying Element. *Antimicrob agents Chemother* **41**: 441–443.

Gao, Q., et al., (2017). Virulence traits and pathogenicity of uropathogenic *Escherichia coli* isolates with common and uncommon O serotypes. *Microb Pathog.* **104**: 217–224.

GARP, Global Antibiotic Resistance Partnership-Mozambique Working Group. (2015). Situation Analysis and Recommendations: Antibiotic Use and Resistance in Mozambique. Washington, DC and New Delhi: Center for Disease Dynamics, Economics & Policy.

Gastmeier, P., et al., (2012). Excess mortality and prolongation of stay due to bloodstream infections caused by multiresistant pathogens in Germany. *Dtsch Med Wochenschr* **137**: 1689–1692.

George, D.B. and A.R. Manges (2010). A systematic review of outbreak and non-outbreak studies of extraintestinal pathogenic *Escherichia coli* causing community-acquired infections. *Epidemiol Infect* **138**: 1679–1690.

Ghafourian, S., et al., (2015). Extended Spectrum Beta-lactamases: Definition, Classification and Epidemiology. *Curr Issues Mol Biol.* **17**: 11–21.

José João Sumbana_Phenotypic and Molecular Characterization of Extraintestinal 166
Pathogenic *Escherichia coli* and other Gram-negative invasive bacteria in
Mozambique_Doctorate Thesis of PhD School in Biomolecular and
Biotechnological Sciences, University of Sassari

Ghaima, K.K. (2018). Distribution of extended spectrum beta-lactamase (ESBL) genes among *Acinetobacter baumannii* isolated from burn infections. *MOJ Cell Sci Rep.* **5**: 42–46.

Ghasemian, A., et al., (2018). *Klebsiella oxytoca*: Clinical significance, Virulence factors and Developed antimicrobial resistance. *Romanian archives of Microbiology and Immunology* **77**: 104–109.

Giske, C.G., et al., (2012). Diverse Sequence Types of *Klebsiella pneumoniae* Contribute to the Dissemination of *bla*_{NDM-1} in India, Sweden, and the United Kingdom. *Antimicrobial Agents and Chemotherapy* **56**: 2735–2738.

Gordon, D.M., et al., (2008). Assigning *Escherichia coli* strains to phylogenetic groups: multi-locus sequence typing versus the PCR triplex method. *Environ Microbiol.* **10**: 2484–2496.

Govinden, U., et al., (2007). Geographical evolution of the CTX-M β -lactamase—an update. *African Journal of Biotechnology* **6**: 831–839.

Guiral, E., et al., (2018). Epidemiology and molecular characterization of multidrug-resistant *Escherichia coli* isolates harboring *bla*_{CTX-M} group 1. Extended-spectrum β -lactamases causing bacteremia and urinary tract infection in Manhiça, Mozambique. *Infection and Drug Resistance* **11**: 927–936.

Gupta, E., et al., (2006). Emerging resistance to carbapenem in a tertiary care hospital in North India. *Indian J. Med. Res.* **124**: 95–98.

Hammami, S., et al., (2011). Nosocomial outbreak of imipenem-resistant *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* producing VIM-2 metallo- β -lactamase in a kidney transplantation unit. *Diagn Pathol* **6**: 106.

Hawkey, P.M. and A.M. Jones (2009). “The changing epidemiology of resistance” *Journal of Antimicrobial Chemotherapy* **64**: 3–10.

Hazirolan, H., et al., (2018). Fecal Carriage of Extended-spectrum Beta-lactamase and AmpC Beta-lactamase-producing Enterobacteriaceae in a Turkish Community. *Niger J Clin Pract* **21**: 81–86.

Hijazi, S.M., et al., (2016). Prevalence and characterization of extended-spectrum beta-lactamases producing *Enterobacteriaceae* in healthy children and associated risk factors. *Ann Clin Microbiol Antimicrob* **15**: 2–9.

Hoffmann, H. and A. Roggenkamp (2003). Population Genetics of the Nomenclotype *Enterobacter cloacae*. *APPLIED AND ENVIRONMENTAL MICROBIOLOGY* **69**: 5306–5318.

Hong, D.J., et al., (2015). Epidemiology and characteristics of Metallo-beta-Lactamase-producing *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. *Infect Chemother* **47**: 81–97.

Hopkins, K.L., et al., (2006). Novel plasmid-mediated CTX-M-8 subgroup extended-spectrum beta-lactamase (CTX-M-40) isolated in the UK. *Int J Antimicrob Agents* **27**: 572–575.

Hsueh, P.R., et al., (2002). Primary liver abscess caused by one clone of *Klebsiella pneumoniae* with two colonial morphotypes and resistotypes. *Emerg. Infect. Dis.* **8**:100–102.

Huang, H.Y., Y.H. Wu, and C.F. Kuo (2013). *Klebsiella pneumoniae* sepsis with unusual cutaneous presentation of generalized pustulosis. *Clin. Exp. Dermatol.* **38**: 626–629.

Huang, C.W., et al., (2015). Molecular epidemiology of CTX-M-type extended-spectrum beta-lactamase-producing *Proteus mirabilis* isolates in Taiwan. *Int J Antimicrob Agents* **45**: 84–85.

Hufnagel, D.A., W.H. DePas, and M.R. Chapman (2015). The Biology of the *Escherichia coli* Extracellular Matrix. *Microbiol Spectr.* **3**: 24.

Hussain, M., et al., (2017). Draft genome sequence of a multidrug-resistant *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* strain isolated from a patient with a urinary tract infection in Khartoum, Sudan. *Genome Announc* **5**: e00203-17.

Izdebski, R. et al., (2015). MLST reveals potentially high-risk international clones of *Enterobacter cloacae*. *J Antimicrob Chemother* **70**: 48–56.

Jacoby, G.A. and L.S. Munoz-Price (2005). The new beta-lactamases. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **352**: 380–391.

Jacoby G.A. (2009). AmpC beta-lactamases. *Clin Microbiol Rev.* **22**: 161–182.

Jamal, S., et al., (2018). Molecular mechanisms of antimicrobial resistance in *Acinetobacter baumannii*, with a special focus on its epidemiology in Lebanon. *Journal of Global Antimicrobial Resistance* **15**: 154–163.

Jawad, A., et al., (1998). Exceptional desiccation tolerance of *Acinetobacter radioresistens*. *The Journal of hospital infection* **39**: 235–240.

Jeong, Y.W., et al., (2012). Pathotyping avian pathogenic *Escherichia coli* strains in Korea. *Journal of Veterinary Science* **13**: 145–152.

Jeon, J.H., et al., (2015). Structural basis for carbapenem-hydrolyzing mechanisms of carbapenemases conferring antibiotic resistance. *Int. J. Mol. Sci.* **16**: 9654–9692.

Jo, A.D. (2009). Antibiotic resistance: The ongoing challenge for effective drug therapy. *JAAPA* **22**: 18–22.

Joensen, K.G., et al., (2015). Rapid and Easy *In Silico* Serotyping of *Escherichia coli* Isolates by Use of Whole-Genome Sequencing Data. *Journal of Clinical Microbiology* **53**: 2410–2426.

Johnson, T.J., et al., (2008). Identification of minimal predictors of avian pathogenic *Escherichia coli* virulence for use as a rapid diagnostic tool. *J Clin Microbiol* **46**: 3987–3996.

José João Sumbana_ Phenotypic and Molecular Characterization of Extraintestinal 169 Pathogenic *Escherichia coli* and other Gram-negative invasive bacteria in Mozambique_Doctorate Thesis of PhD School in Biomolecular and Biotechnological Sciences, University of Sassari

Johnson, J.R., et al., (2013). Abrupt emergence of a single dominant multidrug-resistant strain of *Escherichia coli*. *J Infect Dis.* **207**: 919–928.

Jønsson, R., et al., (2015). Novel aggregative adherence fimbria variant of enteroaggregative *Escherichia coli*. *Infect Immun* **83**: 1396–1405.

Jønsson, R., et al., (2017). A Novel pAA Virulence Plasmid Encoding Toxins and Two Distinct Variants of the Fimbriae of Enteroaggregative *Escherichia coli*. *Front. Microbiol.* **8**: 263.

Kang, C.I., et al., (2004). Bloodstream infections caused by *Enterobacter* species: predictors of 30-day mortality rate and impact of broad-spectrum cephalosporin resistance on outcome. *Clin Infect Dis.* **39**: 812–818.

Kaper, J.B., J.P. Nataro, and H.L. Mobley (2004). Pathogenic *Escherichia coli*. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.* **2**: 123–140.

Karah, N., et al., (2012). Insights into the global molecular epidemiology of carbapenem non-susceptible clones of *Acinetobacter baumannii*. *Drug Resist Update* **15**: 237–247.

Karczmarczyk, M., et al., (2011). Mechanisms of Fluoroquinolone Resistance in *Escherichia coli* Isolates from Food-Producing Animals. *APPLIED AND ENVIRONMENTAL MICROBIOLOGY* **77**: 7113–7120.

Kariuki, S. and G. Dougan (2014). Antibacterial resistance in sub-Saharan Africa: an underestimated emergency. *Ann N Y Acad Sci.* **1323**: 43–55.

Khosravi, Y., et al., (2012). Phenotypic detection of metallo- β -lactamase in imipenem-resistant *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. *Scientific World Journal* **2012**: 7.

Kim, B.N., et al., (2003). Bacteraemia due to tribe Proteaeae: a review of 132 cases during a decade (1991–2000). *Scand J Infect Dis.* **35**: 98–103.

Kim, J. and Y.M. Lim (2005). Prevalence of derepressed AMP-C mutants and extended-spectrum b-lactamase producers among clinical isolates of *Citrobacter freundii*,

José João Sumbana_Phenotypic and Molecular Characterization of Extraintestinal 170
Pathogenic *Escherichia coli* and other Gram-negative invasive bacteria in
Mozambique_Doctorate Thesis of PhD School in Biomolecular and
Biotechnological Sciences, University of Sassari

Enterobacter spp., and *Serratia marcescens* in Korea: dissemination of CTX-M-3, TEM-52, and SHV-12. *J Clin Microbiol* **43**: 2452–2455.

Kim, J., et al., (2011). Characterization of IncF plasmids carrying the *bla*_{CTX-M-14} gene in clinical isolates of *Escherichia coli* from Korea. *J. Antimicrob. Chemother.* **66**: 1263–1268.

Kim, K.S. (2012). Current concepts on the pathogenesis of *Escherichia coli* meningitis: implications for therapy and prevention. *Curr Opin Infect* **25**: 273–278.

Kipnis, E., T. Sawa, and J. Wiener-Kronish (2006). Targeting mechanisms of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* pathogenesis. *Med Mal Infect* **36**: 78–91.

Koga, L.V., et al., (2014). Molecular Screening of Virulence Genes in Extraintestinal Pathogenic *Escherichia coli* Isolated from Human Blood Culture in Brazil. *BioMed Research International* **2014**: 9.

Köhler, C.D. and U. Dobrindt (2011). What defines extraintestinal pathogenic *Escherichia coli*? *Int J Med Microbiol IJMM* **301**: 642–647.

Ku, Y.H., et al., (2017). *Klebsiella pneumoniae* Isolates from Meningitis: Epidemiology, Virulence and Antibiotic Resistance. *Sci. Rep.* **7**: 6634.

Kudinha, T., et al., (2012). Multiplex PCR-Based Reverse Line Blot Assay for Simultaneous Detection of 22 Virulence Genes in Uropathogenic *Escherichia coli*. *Applied and Environmental Microbiology* **78**: 1198–1202.

Kurpiel, P.M. and N.D. Hanson (2012). Point mutations in the *inc* antisense RNA gene are associated with increased plasmid copy number, expression of *bla*_{CMY-2} and resistance to piperacillin/tazobactam in *ISAbal*, responsible for genomic plasticity of *Acinetobacter baumannii*. *J Bacteriol* **191**: 2414–2418.

Lacher, D.W., et al., (2014). Novel microarray design for molecular serotyping of Shiga toxin-producing *Escherichia coli* strains isolated from fresh produce. *Appl. Environ. Microbiol.* **80**: 4677–4682.

José João Sumbana_ Phenotypic and Molecular Characterization of Extraintestinal 171
Pathogenic *Escherichia coli* and other Gram-negative invasive bacteria in
Mozambique_Doctorate Thesis of PhD School in Biomolecular and
Biotechnological Sciences, University of Sassari

Lam, M.M.C., et al., (2018). Population genomics of hypervirulent *Klebsiella pneumoniae* clonal-group 23 reveals early emergence and rapid global dissemination. *NATURE COMMUNICATIONS* **9**: 2703.

Lam, M.M.C. et al., (2019). Convergence of virulence and MDR in a single plasmid vector in MDR *Klebsiella pneumoniae* ST15. *J Antimicrob Chemother* **74**: 1218–1222.

Lartigue, M.F., et al., (2006). In vitro analysis of ISEcp1B-mediated mobilization of naturally occurring β -lactamase gene *bla*CTX-M of *Kluyvera ascorbata*. *Antimicrob Agents Chemother* **50**: 1282–1286.

Larsen, M.V., et al., (2012). Multilocus Sequence Typing of Total-Genome-Sequenced Bacteria. *Journal of Clinical Microbiology* **50**: 1355–1361.

Leclercq, R. (2002). Mechanisms of Resistance to Macrolides and Lincosamides: Nature of the Resistance Elements and Their Clinical Implications. *Clinical Infectious Diseases* **34**: 482–492.

Lee, C-R., et al., (2016). Global dissemination of carbapenemase-producing *Klebsiella pneumoniae*: epidemiology, genetic context, treatment options, and detection methods. *Front Microbiol* **7**: 895.

Lees-Miller, R.G., et al., (2013). A common pathway for O-linked protein-glycosylation and synthesis of capsule in *Acinetobacter baumannii*. *Mol Microbiol.* **89**: 816–830.

Lemozy, J., et al., (1995). First characterization of inhibitor-resistant TEM (IRT) β -lactamases in *Klebsiella pneumoniae* strains. *Antimicrob. Agents Chemother.* **33**: 2580–2582.

Lepuschitz, S., et al., (2019). Whole genome sequencing reveals resemblance between ESBL-producing and carbapenem resistant *Klebsiella pneumoniae* isolates from Austrian rivers and clinical isolates from hospitals. *Science of the Total Environment* **662**: 227–235.

Leski, T., G.J. Vora, and C.R. Taitt (2012). Multidrug resistance determinants from NDM-1-producing *Klebsiella pneumoniae* in the USA. *Int J Antimicrob Agents* **40**: 282–284.

Levy, S.B., (2002). Factors impacting on the problem of antibiotic resistance. *Journal of Antimicrobial Chemotherapy* **49**: 25–30.

Li, B., et al., (2017). Prevalence and characteristics of ST131 clone among unselected clinical *Escherichia coli* in a Chinese university hospital. *Antimicrobial Resistance and Infection Control* **6**: 118.

Li, G., et al., (2005). Identification of genes required for avian *Escherichia coli* septicemia by signature-tagged mutagenesis. *Infect Immun* **73**: 2818–2827.

Li, X., et al., (2018). Dissemination of *bla*_{NDM-5} gene via an IncX3-type plasmid among non-clonal *Escherichia coli* in China. *Antimicrobial Resistance and Infection Control* **7**: 59.

Lister, P.D., V.M. Gardner, and C.C. Sanders (1999). Clavulanate induces expression of the *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* AmpC cephalosporinase at physiologically relevant concentrations and antagonizes the antibacterial activity of ticarcillin. *Antimicrob Agents Chemother* **43**: 882–889.

Liu, H., et al., (2016). *Morganella morganii*, a non-negligent opportunistic pathogen. *International Journal of Infectious Diseases* **50**: 10–17.

Livermore, D.M. and P.M. Hawkey (2005). CTX-M: changing the face of ESBLs in the UK. *J. Antimicrob. Chemother.* **56**: 451–454.

Looney, W.J., M. Narita, and K. Mühlemann (2009). *Stenotrophomonas maltophilia*: an emerging opportunist human pathogen. *Lancet Infect Dis* **9**: 312–323.

Lowe, M., et al., (2019). *Klebsiella pneumoniae* ST307 with *bla*_{OXA-181}, South Africa, 2014–2016. *Emerg Infect Dis.* **25**: 739–747.

Lowings, M., et al., (2015). High prevalence of oxacillinases in clinical multidrug-resistant *Acinetobacter baumannii* isolates from the Tshwane region, South Africa an update. *BMC Infectious Diseases* **15**: 521.

Lyimo, B., et al., (2016). IncF Plasmids Are Commonly Carried by Antibiotic Resistant *Escherichia coli* Isolated from Drinking Water Sources in Northern Tanzania. *International Journal of Microbiology* **2016**: 7.

Mahaluça, F.A., S. Essack, and J. Sacarlal (2018a). The Etiology of Hospital Infections in the Intensive Care Unit of a Reference Hospital in Southern Mozambique. *Clin Microbiol* **7**: 5.

Mahaluça, F.A., S. Essack, and J. Sacarlal (2018b). Antibacterial Resistance Patterns of WHO List of Essential Antibiotics Adopted by Mozambique. *J Antimicrob Agents* **4**: 183.

Mahmood, H.Y., et al., (2016). Current Advances in Developing Inhibitors of Bacterial Multidrug Efflux Pumps. *Current Medicinal Chemistry* **23**: 1062–1081.

Malekzadegan, Y., et al., (2017). Antimicrobial resistance pattern and frequency of multiple-drug resistant *Enterobacter* spp. at a tertiary care hospital in southwest of Iran. *Journal of Krishna Institute of Medical Sciences University (JKIMSU)* **6**: 33–39.

Malekzadegan, Y., et al., (2019). Prevalence of quinolone-resistant uropathogenic *Escherichia coli* in a tertiary care hospital in south Iran. *Infection and Drug Resistance* **12**: 1683–1689.

Mamani, R., et al., (2019). Sequence Types, Clonotypes, Serotypes, and Virotypes of Extended-Spectrum-Lactamase-Producing *Escherichia coli* Causing Bacteraemia in a Spanish Hospital Over a 12-Year Period (2000 to 2011). *Front. Microbiol.* **10**: 1530.

Manenzhe, R.I. et al., (2015). The spread of carbapenemase-producing bacteria in Africa: a systematic review. *J Antimicrob Chemother* **70**: 23–40.

Manges, A.R. and J.R. Johnson (2012). Food-borne origins of *Escherichia coli* causing extraintestinal infections. *Clin Infect Dis* **55**: 712–719.

José João Sumbana Phenotypic and Molecular Characterization of Extraintestinal 174
Pathogenic *Escherichia coli* and other Gram-negative invasive bacteria in
Mozambique Doctorate Thesis of PhD School in Biomolecular and
Biotechnological Sciences, University of Sassari

Manges, R. (2016). *Escherichia coli* and urinary tract infections: the role of poultry-meat A. *Clin Microbiol Infect* **22**: 122–129.

Marcade, G., et al., (2013). The emergence of multidrug-resistant *Klebsiella pneumoniae* of international clones ST13, ST16, ST35, ST48 and ST101 in a teaching hospital in the Paris region. *Epidemiol. Infect* **141**: 1705–1712.

Marti, R., et al., (2017). Complete genome sequence of *Enterobacter cloacae* 704SK10, an OXA-48- encoding wastewater isolate. *Genome Announc* **5**: e00830-17.

Mate, I., et al., (2019). Knowledge, attitudes and practices regarding antibiotic use in Maputo City, Mozambique. *PLoS ONE* **14**: 15.

Mathers, A.J., G. Peirano, and J.D.D. Pitout (2015). The role of epidemic resistance plasmids and international high-risk clones in the spread of multidrug-resistant *Enterobacteriaceae*. *Clin Microbiol Rev* **28**: 565–591.

Matsumura, Y., et al., (2016). Global *Escherichia coli* Sequence Type 131 Clade with *bla*_{CTX-M-27} Gene. *Emerging Infectious Diseases* **22**: 1900–1907.

Mavroidi, A., et al., (2012). Emergence of *Escherichia coli* sequence type 410 (ST410) with KPC-2 β -lactamase. *International Journal of Antimicrobial Agents* **39**: 247–250.

Mazzariol, A., A. Bazaj, and G. Cornaglia (2017). Multi-drug-resistant Gram-negative bacteria causing urinary tract infections: a review. *Journal of Chemotherapy* **29**: 2–9.

McNally, A., et al., (2013). The Evolutionary Path to Extraintestinal Pathogenic, Drug-Resistant *Escherichia coli* Is Marked by Drastic Reduction in Detectable Recombination within the Core Genome. *Genome Biol. Evol.* **5**: 699–710.

McNally, A., et al., (2016). Combined analysis of variation in core, accessory and regulatory genome regions provides a super-resolution view into the evolution of bacterial populations. *PLoS Genet* **12**: e1006280.

Medernach, R.L. and L.K. Logan (2017). The Growing Threat of Antibiotic Resistance in Children. *Infect Dis Clin North Am.* **32**: 1–17.

Mellata, M., (2013). Human and Avian Extraintestinal Pathogenic *Escherichia coli*: Infections, Zoonotic Risks, and Antibiotic Resistance Trends. *FOODBORNE PATHOGENS AND DISEASE* **10**: 916–932.

MISAU. (2017). Lista Nacional de Medicamentos Essenciais. Moçambique.

Moissenet, D., et al., (2010). Meningitis Caused by *Escherichia coli* Producing TEM-52 Extended-Spectrum-Lactamase within an Extensive Outbreak in a Neonatal Ward: Epidemiological Investigation and Characterization of the Strain. *JOURNAL OF CLINICAL MICROBIOLOGY* **48**: 2459–2463.

Monstein H-J., M. Tärnberg, and L.E. Nilsson (2009). Molecular identification of CTX-M and *bla*_{OXY/K1} β -lactamase genes in *Enterobacteriaceae* by sequencing of universal M13-sequence tagged PCR-amplicons. *BMC Infect Dis.* **9**: 7.

Moremi, N., et al., (2017). Faecal carriage of CTX-M extended-spectrum beta-lactamase-producing *Enterobacteriaceae* among street children dwelling in Mwanza city, Tanzania, *PLoS One.* **12**: e0184592.

Mortazavi, S.H., et al., (2018). Prevalence of Class I and II Integrons among MDR *Enterobacter cloacae* Isolates 87. Obtained from Clinical Samples of Children in Kermanshah, Iran. *Journal of Clinical and Diagnostic Research* **12**: 16.

Moubareck, C., et al., (2009). GES-11, a novel integron-associated GES variant in *Acinetobacter baumannii*. *Antimicrob. Agents Chemother.* **53**: 3579–3581.

Mshana, S.E., et al., (2011). Multiple ST clonal complexes, with a predominance of ST131, of *Escherichia coli* harbouring *bla*_{CTX-M-15} in a tertiary hospital in Tanzania. *Clin. Microbiol. Infect.* **17**: 1279–1282.

Mshana, S.E., M. Mateea, and M. Rweyemamu (2013). Antimicrobial resistance in human and animal pathogens in Zambia, Democratic Republic of Congo, Mozambique

José João Sumbana_Phenotypic and Molecular Characterization of Extraintestinal 176
Pathogenic *Escherichia coli* and other Gram-negative invasive bacteria in
Mozambique_Doctorate Thesis of PhD School in Biomolecular and
Biotechnological Sciences, University of Sassari

and Tanzania: an urgent need of a sustainable surveillance system. *Annals of Clinical Microbiology and Antimicrobials* **12**: 28.

Munoz-Price, L.S. and R.A. Weinstein (2008). *Acinetobacter* infection. *N Engl J Med* **358**:1271–1281.

Munoz-Price, L.S., et al., (2013). Clinical epidemiology of the global expansion of *Klebsiella pneumoniae* carbapenemases. *Lancet Infect Dis.* **13**: 785–796.

Mulu, W., et al., (2017). Bacterial agents and antibiotic resistance profiles of infections from different sites that occurred among patients at Debre Markos Referral Hospital, Ethiopia: a cross-sectional study. *BMC Res Notes* **10**: 254.

Murphy, T.F. (2009). *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* in adults with chronic obstructive pulmonary disease. *Curr Opin Pulm Med* **15**: 138–142.

Muthupandian, S., B. Ramachandran, and H. Barabadi (2018). The prevalence and drug resistance pattern of extended spectrum β -lactamases (ESBLs) producing Enterobacteriaceae in Africa. *Microbial Pathogenesis* **114**: 180–192.

Najjuka, C.F., et al., (2016). Antimicrobial susceptibility profiles of *Escherichia coli* and *Klebsiella pneumoniae* isolated from outpatients in urban and rural districts of Uganda. *BMC Res Notes* **9**: 235.

Navon-Venezia, S., et al., (2008). Dissemination of the CTX-M-25 family beta-lactamases among *Klebsiella pneumoniae*, *Escherichia coli* and *Enterobacter cloacae* and identification of the novel enzyme CTX-M-41 in *Proteus mirabilis* in Israel. *J Antimicrob Chemother* **62**: 289–295.

Navon-Venezia, S., K. Kondratyeva, and A. Carattoli (2017). *Klebsiella pneumoniae*: a major worldwide source and shuttle for antibiotic resistance. *FEMS Microbiology Reviews* **41**: 252–275.

- Nicholas, A., et al., (2019). Genomic characterization of multidrug-resistant ESBL-producing *Klebsiella pneumoniae* isolated from a Ghanaian teaching hospital. *International Journal of Infectious Diseases* **85**: 117–123.
- Nicolas-Chanoine, M.H., X. Bertrand, and J.Y. Madec (2014). *Escherichia coli* ST131, an intriguing clonal group. *Clin Microbiol Rev.* **27**: 543–574.
- Nicolas, E., et al., (2015). The Tn3-family of replicative transposons. *Microbiol Spectr* **3**: 32.
- Nie, L., et al., (2014). Genetic basis of high level aminoglycoside resistance in *Acinetobacter baumannii* from Beijing, China. *Acta Pharmaceutica Sinica B* **4**: 295–300.
- Noller, A.C., et al., (2003). Multilocus sequence typing reveals a lack of diversity among *Escherichia coli* O157:H7 isolates that are distinct by pulsed-field gel electrophoresis. *J. Clin. Microbiol.* **41**: 675–679.
- Nordmann, P. and M. Guibert (1998). Extended spectrum beta-lactamases in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*. *J Antimicrob Chemother* **42**: 128–131.
- Norsworthy, A.N. and M.M. Pearson (2016). From Catheter to Kidney Stone: The Uropathogenic Lifestyle of *Proteus mirabilis*. *Trends Microbiol* **25**:304–315.
- O’Hara, C.M., et al., (1989). *Enterobacter hormaechei*, a new species of the family *Enterobacteriaceae* formerly known as enteric group 75. *J. Clin. Microbiol.* **27**: 2046–2049.
- Oh, S., et al., (2012). Genomic Diversity of *Escherichia coli* Isolates from Diverse Habitats. *PLoS ONE* **7**: 9.
- Okeke, I.N., et al., (2010). Multi-Locus Sequence Typing of Enteroaggregative *Escherichia coli* Isolates from Nigerian Children Uncovers Multiple Lineages. *PLoS ONE* **5**: e14093.

Onken, A., et al., (2015). Prevalence and Antimicrobial Resistance of Microbes Causing Bloodstream Infections in Unguja, Zanzibar. *PLoS ONE* **10**: e0145632.

Onipede, A.O., et al., (2009). Invasive bacteria isolates from children with severe infections in a Nigerian hospital. *J Infect Dev Ctries* **3**: 429–436.

Orskov, F. and I. Orskov (1975). *Escherichia coli* O:H serotypes isolated from human blood. Prevalence of the K1 antigen with technical details of O and H antigenic determination. *Acta Pathol Microbiol Scand Suppl.* **83**: 595–600.

Pagani, L., et al., (2002). Emerging extended-spectrum β -lactamases in *Proteus mirabilis*. *J. Clin. Microbiol.* **40**: 1549–1552.

Palzkill, T. (2013). Metallo- β -lactamase structure and function. *Ann N Y Acad Sci* **1277**: 91–104.

Pang, P., et al., (2019). Antibiotic resistance in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*: mechanisms and alternative therapeutic strategies. *Biotechnology advance* **37**: 177-192.

Partridge, S.R. (2015). What's in a name? ISSwi1 corresponds to transposons related to Tn2 and Tn3. *mBio* **6**: e01344-15.

Partridge, S.R., (2018). Mobile genetic elements associated with antimicrobial resistance. *Clin Microbiol Rev* **31**: e00088-17.

Patel, G. and R.A. Bonomo (2013). “Stormy waters ahead”: global emergence of carbapenemases. *Front Microbiol.* **4**: 48.

Paterson, D.L. and R.A. Bonomo (2005). Extended-spectrum β -lactamases: a clinical update. *Clin Microb Rev* **18**: 657–686.

Pendleton, J.N., S.P. Gorman, and B.F. Gilmore (2013). Clinical relevance of the ESKAPE pathogens. *Anti Infect. Ther.* **11**: 297–308.

Pérez-Pérez, F.J. and N.D. Hanson (2002). Detection of Plasmid-Mediated AmpC β -Lactamase Genes in Clinical Isolates by Using Multiplex PCR. *JOURNAL OF CLINICAL MICROBIOLOGY* **40**: 2153–2162.

Périchon, B., P. Courvalin, and M. Galimand (2007). Transferable resistance to aminoglycosides by methylation of G1405 in 16S rRNA and to hydrophilic fluoroquinolones by QepA-mediated efflux in *Escherichia coli*. *Antimicrob Agents Chemother* **51**: 2464–2469.

Peterson, E. and P. Kaur (2018). Antibiotic Resistance Mechanisms in Bacteria: Relationships Between Resistance Determinants of Antibiotic Producers, Environmental Bacteria, and Clinical Pathogens. *Front. Microbiol.* **9**: 2928.

Pietsch, M., et al., (2018). Whole genome analyses of CMY-2-producing *Escherichia coli* isolates from humans, animals and food in Germany. *BMC Genomics* **19**: 601.

Pitout, J.D. and K.B. Laupland (2008). Extended-spectrum β -lactamase-producing *Enterobacteriaceae*: an emerging public-health concern. *Lancet. Infect. Dis.* **8**: 159–166.

Pitout, J.D. (2012). Extraintestinal pathogenic *Escherichia coli*: a combination of virulence with antibiotic resistance. *Front Microbiol* **3**: 9.

Pitout, J.D.D. and R. DeVinney (2017). *Escherichia coli* ST131: a multidrug-resistant clone primed for global domination. *Faculty Rev* **6**: 195.

Poirel, L., et al., (2001). Characterization of Class 1 Integrons from *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* That Contain the *bla*_{VIM-2} Carbapenem-Hydrolyzing β -Lactamase Gene and of Two Novel Aminoglycoside Resistance Gene Cassettes. *Antimicrob Agents Chemother.* **45**: 546–552.

Poirel, L., J.W. Decousser, and P. Nordmann (2003). Insertion sequence *ISEcp1B* is involved in expression and mobilization of a *bla*_{CTX-M} β -lactamase gene. *Antimicrob Agents Chemother* **47**: 2938–2945.

Poirel, L., R.A. Bonnin, and P. Nordmann (2011). Analysis of the resistome of a multidrug-resistant NDM-1-producing *Escherichia coli* by high-throughput genome sequencing. *Antimicrob Agents Chemother* **55**: 4224–4229.

Poirel, L., A. Potron, and P. Nordmann (2012). OXA-48-like carbapenemases: the phantom menace. *J Antimicrob Chemother* **67**: 1597–606.

Pons, M.J., et al., (2015). Characterization of extended-spectrum β -lactamases among *Klebsiella pneumoniae* isolates causing bacteraemia and urinary tract infection in Mozambique. *J Glob Antimicrob Resist.* **3**: 19–25.

Poole, K. (2004). Efflux-mediated multiresistance in Gram-negative bacteria. *Clin Microbiol Infect* **10**: 12–26.

Potron, A., et al., (2013). Intercontinental spread of OXA-48 beta-lactamase-producing *Enterobacteriaceae* over a 11-year period, 2001 to 2011. *Euro Surveill* **18**: 20549.

Potron, A., L. Poirel, and P. Nordmann (2015). Emerging broad-spectrum resistance in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* and *Acinetobacter baumannii*: mechanisms and epidemiology. *Int J Antimicrob Agents* **45**: 568–585.c

Potron, A., et al., (2016). Characterization of OXA-244, a chromosomally-encoded OXA-48-like β -lactamase from *Escherichia coli*. *Int J Antimicrob Agents* **47**: 102–103.

Potter, R.F., et al., (2018). Population structure, antibiotic resistance, and uropathogenicity of *Klebsiella variicola*. *mBio* **9**: e02481–18.

Puyvelde, S.V., et al., (2019). An African *Salmonella* Typhimurium ST313 sublineage with extensive drug-resistance and signatures of host adaptation. *NATURE COMMUNICATIONS* **10**: 4280.

Quale, J., et al., (2006). Interplay of efflux system, *ampC*, and *oprD* expression in carbapenem resistance of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* clinical isolates. *Antimicrob. Agents Chemother.* **50**: 1633–1641.

Rada, B. and T.L. Leto (2013). Pyocyanin effects on respiratory epithelium: relevance in *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* airway infections. *Trends in microbiology* **21**: 73–81.

Rafai, C., et al., (2015). *Enterobacteriaceae* isolates from surgical-site infections in Bangui, Central African Republic. *BMC Microbiology* **15**: 15.

Rafei, R., et al., (2014). Molecular analysis of *Acinetobacter baumannii* strains isolated in Lebanon using four different typing methods. *PLoS One* **9**: e115969.

Rahman, S., et al., (2018). The Growing Genetic and Functional Diversity of Extended Spectrum Beta-Lactamases. *BioMed Research International* **2018**: 14.

Ramirez, M.S., et al., (2014). Plasmid-Mediated Antibiotic Resistance and Virulence in Gram-negatives: the *Klebsiella pneumoniae* Paradigm. *Microbiol Spectr.* **2**: 1–15.

Ramos, A.C., et al., (2018). Dissemination of multidrug-resistant *Proteus mirabilis* clones carrying a novel integron-borne *bla*_{IMP-1} in a tertiary hospital. *Antimicrob Agents Chemother* **62**: e01321-17.

Rankin, D.J., E.P.C. Rocha, and S.P. Brown (2011). What traits are carried on mobile elements, and why? *Heredity* **106**: 1–10.

Rasko, D.A., et al., (2008). The Pangenome Structure of *Escherichia coli*: Comparative Genomic Analysis of *E. coli* Commensal and Pathogenic Isolates. *JOURNAL OF BACTERIOLOGY* **190**: 6881–6893.

Rasheed, J. K., et a., (1997). Evolution of extended-spectrum β -lactam resistance (SHV-8) in a strain of *Escherichia coli* during multiple episodes of bacteremia. *Antimicrob. Agents Chemother.* **41**: 647–653.

Rice, L.B. (2010). Progress and challenges in implementing the research on ESKAPE pathogens. *Infect. Control Hosp. Epidemiol.* **31**: 7–10.

Riegman, N., et al., (1990). F1C Fimbriae of a Uropathogenic *Escherichia coli* Strain: Genetic and Functional Organization of the foc Gene Cluster and Identification of Minor Subunits. *Journal of Bacteriology* **172**: 1114–1120.

Riley, L.W. (2014). Pandemic lineages of extraintestinal pathogenic *Escherichia coli*. *Clin Microbiol Infect* **20**: 380–390.

Robaina, T.F., et al., (2013). Carbapenemase hydrolyzing Oxacillinase-48 and Oxacillinase-181 in Canada, 2011. *Emerging Infectious Diseases* **19**: 157–160.

Robin, F., et al., (2017). Inventory of extended-spectrum- β -lactamase-producing *Enterobacteriaceae* in France as assessed by a multicenter study. *Antimicrob Agents Chemother* **61**: e01911–16.

Roer, L., et al., (2018). *Escherichia coli* sequence type 410 is causing new international high-risk clones. *mSphere*. **3**: e00337–18.

Rodriguez-Siek, K.E., (2005). Comparison of *Escherichia coli* isolates implicated in human urinary tract infection and avian colibacillosis. *Microbiology* **151**: 2097–2110.

Rodríguez-Medina, N., et al., (2019). *Klebsiella variicola*: an emerging pathogen in humans. *Emerging Microbes & Infections* **8**: 973–988.

Rogers, B., H.E. Sidjabat, and D.L. Paterson (2011). *Escherichia coli* O25b-ST131: a pandemic, multiresistant, community-associated strain. *J Antimicrob Chemother.* **66**:1–14.

Ron, E.Z. (2006). Host specificity of septicemic *Escherichia coli*: human and avian pathogens. *Current opinion in microbiology* **9**: 28–32.

Royer, S., et al., (2018). Molecular characterization and clonal dynamics of nosocomial *bla*OXA-23 producing XDR *Acinetobacter baumannii*. *PLoS ONE* **13**: 1–14.

Rozwandowicz, M., et al., (2018). Plasmids carrying antimicrobial resistance genes in *Enterobacteriaceae*. *J Antimicrob Chemother* **73**: 1121–1137.

José João Sumbana_ Phenotypic and Molecular Characterization of Extraintestinal 183
Pathogenic *Escherichia coli* and other Gram-negative invasive bacteria in
Mozambique_Doctorate Thesis of PhD School in Biomolecular and
Biotechnological Sciences, University of Sassari

Ruiz-Roldán, L., et al., (2018). *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* Isolates from Spanish Children: Occurrence in Faecal Samples, Antimicrobial Resistance, Virulence, and Molecular Typing. *BioMed Research International* **2018**: 8.

Rumbo, C., et al., (2013). Contribution of efflux pumps, porins, and β -lactamases to multidrug resistance in clinical isolates of *Acinetobacter baumannii*. *Antimicrob Agents Chemother* **57**: 5247–5257.

Ruppé, É., P.L. Woerther, and F. Barbier (2015). Mechanisms of antimicrobial resistance in Gram-negative bacilli. *Ann. Intensive Care* **5**: 21.

Russo, T.A., et al., (2010). The K1 capsular polysaccharide of *Acinetobacter baumannii* strain 307–0294 is a major virulence factor. *Infect Immun.* **78**: 3993–4000.

Sahl, J.W., et al., (2016). NASP: an accurate, rapid method for the identification of SNPs in WGS datasets that supports flexible input and output formats. *Microb Genom* **2**: e000074.

Saharman, Y.R., et al., (2018). Endemic carbapenem-nonsusceptible *Acinetobacter baumannii-calcoaceticus* complex in intensive care units of the national referral hospital in Jakarta, Indonesia. *Antimicrobial Resistance and Infection Control* **7**: 5.

Saldaña, Z., et al., (2014). Production of the *Escherichia coli* Common Pilus by Uropathogenic *E. coli* is Associated with Adherence to HeLa and HTB-4 Cells and Invasion of Mouse Bladder Urothelium. *PLoS One.* **9**: e101200.

Sanchez, M.B. and J.L. Martinez (2010). SmQnr contributes to intrinsic resistance to quinolones in *Stenotrophomonas maltophilia*. *Antimicrob Agents Chemother* **54**: 580–581.

Sanders, W.E. and C.C. Sanders. (1997). *Enterobacter* spp.: pathogens poised to flourish at the turn of the century. *Clin Microbiol Rev.* **10**: 220-241.

Sarowska, J., et al., (2019). Virulence factors, prevalence and potential transmission of extraintestinal pathogenic *Escherichia coli* isolated from different sources: recent reports. *Gut Pathog* **11**: 10.

Sato, H., et al., (2003). The mechanism of action of the *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*-encoded type III cytotoxin, ExoU. *EMBO J* **22**: 2959–2969.

Schaufler, K., et al., (2016). Clonal spread and interspecies transmission of clinically relevant ESBL-producing *Escherichia coli* of ST410 another successful pandemic clone? *FEMS Microbiology Ecology* **92**: 155.

Schmidt, H., and M Hensel (2004). Pathogenicity islands in bacterial pathogenesis. *Clin Microbiol Rev.* **17**: 14–56.

Schrag, S., et al., (2002). “Prevention of perinatal group B streptococcal disease,” *Morbidity Mortality Weekly Report (Revised Guidelines from CDC)* **51**: 1–22.

Schürch, A.C., et al., (2018). Whole genome sequencing options for bacterial strain typing and epidemiologic analysis based on single nucleotide polymorphism versus gene-by-gene-based approaches. *Clinical Microbiology and Infection* **24**: 350–354.

Seok, Y., et al., (2011). Dissemination of IMP-6 metallo- β -lactamase-producing *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* sequence type 235 in Korea. *Journal of Antimicrobial Chemotherapy* **66**: 2791–2796.

Shaikh, S, et al., (2015). Antibiotic resistance and extended spectrum beta-lactamases: Types, epidemiology and treatment. *Saudi J Biol Sci* **22**: 90–101.

Shankar, C., et al., (2018). Whole genome analysis of hypervirulent *Klebsiella pneumoniae* isolates from community and hospital acquired bloodstream infection. *BMC Microbiology* **18**: 6.

Sharma, J., et al., (2016). Prevalence and Antimicrobial Susceptibility Pattern of *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* Isolated from Pus Samples in a Tertiary Care Hospital, Bathinda. *International Journal of Contemporary Medical Research* **3**: 12.

Sharma-Kuinkel, B.K., et al., (2016). Pulse Field Gel Electrophoresis. *Methods Mol Biol.* **1373**: 117–130.

Sheikh, A.F., et al., (2019). Frequency of quinolone resistance genes among extended-spectrum β -lactamase (ESBL)-producing *Escherichia coli* strains isolated from urinary tract infections. *Tropical Medicine and Health* **47**: 19.

Sherchan, J.B., et al., (2015). Clinical epidemiology and molecular analysis of extended-spectrum- β -lactamase- producing *Escherichia coli* in Nepal: characteristics of sequence types 131 and 648. *Antimicrob Agents Chemother* **59**: 3424–3432.

Shon, A. S., et al., (2013). Hypervirulent (hypermucoviscous) *Klebsiella pneumoniae*. A new and dangerous breed. *Virulence* **4**: 107–118.

Sigaúque, B., et al., (2009). Community-acquired bacteremia among children admitted to a rural hospital in Mozambique. *Pediatr Infect Dis J.* **28**: 108–113.

Silby, M.W., et al., (2011). Pseudomonas genomes: diverse and adaptable. *FEMS Microbiol Rev* **35**: 652–680.

Singh, C.L., et al., (2016). *Klebsiella oxytoca*: An emerging pathogen? *Medical Journal Armed Forces India* **72**: 59–61.

Siu, L.K., et al., (2012). *Klebsiella pneumoniae* liver abscess: a new invasive syndrome. *Lancet Infect. Dis.* **12**: 881–887.

Smet, A., et al., (2010). Complete Nucleotide Sequence of CTX-M-15-Plasmids from Clinical *Escherichia coli* Isolates: Insertional Events of Transposons and Insertion Sequences. *PLoS ONE* **5**: e11202.

Song, W., et al., (2011). Chromosome-encoded AmpC and CTX-M extended-spectrum beta-lactamases in clinical isolates of *Proteus mirabilis* from Korea. *Antimicrob Agents Chemother* **55**: 1414–1419.

Soge, O., et al., (2006). CTX-M-15 extended-spectrum β -lactamase from Nigerian *Klebsiella pneumoniae*. *Journal of Antimicrobial Chemotherapy* **57**: 24–30.

Spellberg, B., J.G. Bartlett, and D.N. Gilbert (2013). The future of antibiotics and resistance. *N. Engl. J. Med.* **368**: 299–302.

Stahl, J., et al., (2015). *Acinetobacter baumannii* Virulence Is Mediated by the Concerted Action of Three Phospholipases D. *PLoS One*. **10**: e0138360.

Suzuki, S., et al., (2009). Change in the prevalence of extended-spectrum- β -lactamase-producing *Escherichia coli* in Japan by clonal spread. *Journal of Antimicrobial Chemotherapy* **63**: 72–79.

Sykes, R.B. and K. Bush (1982). Physiology, biochemistry and inactivation of beta-lactamases, in: R.B. Morin, M. Gorman (Eds.), *The Chemistry and Biology of Beta-lactam Antibiotics*. *Academic Press., London, England*. **3**: 155–207.

Tada, T., et al., (2017). *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* clinical isolates in Nepal coproducing metallo- β -lactamases and 16S rRNA methyltransferases. *Antimicrob Agents Chemother* **61**: e00694-17.

Taj, A., et al., (2018). Prevalence of common nosocomial organisms in surgical Intensive Care Unit in North India: A hospital-based study. *Int J Crit Illn Inj Sci*. **8**: 78–82.

Tang, B., et al., (2019). Characterization of an NDM-5 carbapenemase-producing *Escherichia coli* ST156 isolate from a poultry farm in Zhejiang, China. *BMC Microbiol*. **19**: 82.

Tavares, L.C.B., et al., (2019). Emergence and Persistence of High-Risk Clones Among MDR and XDR *A. baumannii* at a Brazilian Teaching Hospital. *Front. Microbiol*. **9**: 2898.

Tenaillon, O., et al., (2010). The population genetics of commensal *Escherichia coli*. *Nat Rev Microbiol*. **8**: 201–217.

Tenover, F.C. (2006). Mechanisms of antimicrobial resistance in bacteria. *Am J Infect Control*. **34**: 3–10.

José João Sumbana_ Phenotypic and Molecular Characterization of Extraintestinal 187
Pathogenic *Escherichia coli* and other Gram-negative invasive bacteria in
Mozambique_Doctorate Thesis of PhD School in Biomolecular and
Biotechnological Sciences, University of Sassari

Tenover, F.C., et al., (2009). Identification of plasmid-mediated Amp-C β -lactamases in *Escherichia coli*, *Klebsiella* spp., and *Proteus* species can potentially improve reporting of cephalosporin susceptibility testing results. *J. Clin. Microbiol.*, **47**: 294–299.

Terlizzi, M.E., G. Gribaudo, and M.E. Maffei (2017). UroPathogenic *Escherichia coli* (UPEC) Infections: Virulence Factors, Bladder Responses, Antibiotic, and Non-antibiotic Antimicrobial Strategies. *Front. Microbiol.* **8**: 1566.

Thomas, C.M. and K.M. Nielsen (2005). Mechanisms of, and barriers to, horizontal gene transfer between bacteria. *Nat. Rev. Microbiol.* **3**: 711–721.

Thomson, K.S. (2010). Extended-Spectrum- β -Lactamase, AmpC, and Carbapenemase Issues. *JOURNAL OF CLINICAL MICROBIOLOGY* **48**: 1019–1025.

Tibbetts, R., et al., (2008). Detection of KPC-2 in a clinical isolate of *Proteus mirabilis* and first reported description of carbapenemase resistance caused by a KPC β -lactamases in *Proteus mirabilis*. *J. Clin. Microbiol.* **46**: 3080–3083.

Tian, L., Z. Sun, and Z. Zhang (2018). Antimicrobial resistance of pathogens causing nosocomial bloodstream infection in Hubei Province, China, from 2014 to 2016: a multicenter retrospective study. *BMC Public Health* **18**: 1121.

Treepong, P., et al., (2018). Global emergence of the widespread *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* ST235 clone. *Clinical Microbiology and Infection* **24**: 258–266.

Turton, J.F., et al., (2006). The role of IS*Abal* in expression of OXA carbapenemase genes in *Acinetobacter baumannii*. *FEMS Microbiol Lett* **258**: 72–77.

Uche, I.V., et al., (2017). A systematic review of the incidence, risk factors and case fatality rates of Invasive Nontyphoidal Salmonella (iNTS) disease in Africa (1966 to 2014). *PLoS Negl Trop Dis.* **11**: e0005118.

Uwingabiye, J., et al., (2016). *Acinetobacter* infections prevalence and frequency of the antibiotics resistance: comparative study of intensive care units versus other hospital units. *Pan African Medical Journal* **23**: 191.

José João Sumbana_ Phenotypic and Molecular Characterization of Extraintestinal 188
Pathogenic *Escherichia coli* and other Gram-negative invasive bacteria in
Mozambique_Doctorate Thesis of PhD School in Biomolecular and
Biotechnological Sciences, University of Sassari

Vading, M., et al., (2018). Invasive infection caused by *Klebsiella pneumoniae* is a disease affecting patients with high comorbidity and associated with high long-term mortality. *PLoS ONE* **13**: e0195258.

van der Bij, A.K., et al., (2011). Clinical and molecular characteristics of extended-spectrum-beta-lactamase-producing *Escherichia coli* causing bacteremia in the Rotterdam area, Netherlands. *Antimicrob. Agents Chemother.* **55**: 3576–3578.

van, B.A.K., et al., (2012). MBL-PA Surveillance Study Group. Metallo- β -lactamase-producing *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* in the Netherlands: the nationwide emergence of a single sequence type. *Clin Microbiol Infect* **18**: 369–372.

van Boxtel, R., et al., (2017). Acquisition of carbapenem resistance by plasmid-encoded-AmpC-expressing *Escherichia coli*. *Antimicrob Agents Chemother* **61**: e01413–16.

Vandecraen, J., et al., (2017). The impact of insertion sequences on bacterial genome plasticity and adaptability. *Crit Rev Microbiol* **43**: 709–730. van Boxtel, R., et al., (2017). Acquisition of carbapenem resistance by plasmid-encoded-AmpC-expressing *Escherichia coli*. *Antimicrob Agents Chemother* **61**: e01413–16.

Villegas, M.V. and A.I. Hartstein (2003). *Acinetobacter* outbreaks, 1977-2000. *Infect Control Hosp Epidemiol.* **24**: 284–295.

Wang, M.H and K.S. Kim (2013). Cytotoxic necrotizing factor 1 contributes to *Escherichia coli* meningitis. *Toxins (Basel).* **5**: 2270–2280.

Wang, X., et al., (2019). Emergence of Colistin Resistance Gene *mcr-8* and Its Variant in *Raoultella ornithinolytica*. *Front Microbiol.* **10**: 228.

Watanakunakorn, C. and S.C. Perni (1994). *Proteus mirabilis* bacteremia: a review of 176 cases during 1980– 1992. *Scand J Infect Dis.* **26**: 361–367.

Weber, D.A. and C.C. Sanders (1990). Diverse potential of β -lactamase inhibitors to induce class I enzymes. *Antimicrob. Agents Chemother.* **34**: 156–158.

Webber, B.S., et al., (2016). Pathogenic *Acinetobacter*: from the Cell Surface to Infinity and Beyond. *J Bacteriol.* **198**: 880–887.

Williamson, D.A., et al., (2014). In vivo correlates of molecularly inferred virulence among extraintestinal pathogenic *Escherichia coli* (ExPEC) in the wax moth *Galleria mellonella* model system. *Virulence* **5**: 388–393,

Woerther, P.L., et al., (2013). Trends in human fecal carriage of extended-spectrum beta-lactamases in the community: toward the globalization of CTX-M. *Clin Microbiol Rev.* **26**: 744–758.

Woodford, N., J.F. Turton, and D.M. Livermore (2011). Multiresistant Gram-negative bacteria: the role of high-risk clones in the dissemination of antibiotic resistance. *FEMS Microbiol Rev* **35**: 736–55.

Wyres, K.L., et al., (2019). Distinct evolutionary dynamics of horizontal gene transfer in drug resistant and virulent clones of *Klebsiella pneumoniae*. *PLoS Genet* **15**: 25.

Yamamoto, S., et al., (1995). Distribution of virulence factors in *Escherichia coli* isolated from urine of cystitis patients. *Microbiol. Immunol.* **39**: 401–404.

Yamamoto, T., et al., (2011). Emergence of NDM-1-positive capsulated *Escherichia coli* with high resistance to serum killing in Japan. *J. Infect. Chemother.* **17**: 435–439.

Yan, J.J., et al., (2015). Associations of the major international high-risk resistant clones and virulent clones with specific ompK36 allele groups in *Klebsiella pneumoniae* in Taiwan. *New Microbe and New Infect* **5**: 1–4.

Yoo, J.S., et al., (2012). Dissemination of genetically related IMP-6-producing multidrug-resistant *Pseudomonas aeruginosa* ST235 in South Korea. *Int J Antimicrob Agents* **39**: 300–304.

Yoon, E-J., et al., (2018). New Delhi Metallo-Beta-Lactamase-Producing *Enterobacteriaceae* in South Korea Between 2010 and 2015. *Front. Microbiol.* **9**: 571.

Zahara, R., et al., (2018). Analysis of *Escherichia coli* STs and resistance mechanisms in sewage from Islamabad, Pakistan indicates a difference in *E. coli* carriage types between South Asia and Europe. *J Antimicrob Chemother* **73**: 1781–1785.

Zankari, E., et al., (2012). Identification of acquired antimicrobial resistance genes. *J Antimicrob Chemother* **67**: 2640–2644.

Zarrilli, R., et al., (2009). Carbapenem resistance in *Acinetobacter baumannii*: the molecular epidemic features of an emerging problem in health care facilities. *J Infect Dev Ctries* **3**: 335–341.

Zenebe, T., et al., (2011). Invasive Bacterial Pathogens and their Antibiotic Susceptible Patterns in Jimma University Specialized Hospital, Jimma, Southwest Ethiopia. *Ethiop J Health Sci.* **21**: 9.

Zingg, W., et al., (2017). Management and investigation of a *Serratia marcescens* outbreak in a neonatal unit in Switzerland – the role of hand hygiene and whole genome sequencing. *Antimicrobial Resistance and Infection Control* **6**: 125.

Zhao, W-H. and Z-Q Hu (2013). Epidemiology and genetics of CTX-M extended-spectrum β -lactamases in Gram-negative bacteria. *Critical Reviews in Microbiology* **39**: 79–101.

Zhou, G., (2015). The Three Bacterial Lines of Defense against Antimicrobial Agents. *Int. J. Mol. Sci.* **16**: 21711–21733.

Zhu, Y.Q., et al., (2016). Identification of an NDM-5- producing *Escherichia coli* sequence type 167 in a neonatal patient in China. *Sci Rep.* **6**: 29934.

Zhu, Y., et al., (2017). Characterization and virulence clustering analysis of extraintestinal pathogenic *Escherichia coli* isolated from swine in China. *BMC Veterinary Research* **13**: 94.

Zowalaty, M.E.E., et al., (2015). *Pseudomonas aeruginosa*: Arsenal of resistance mechanisms, decades of changing resistance profiles, and future antimicrobial therapies, *Future Microbiology* **10**: 1683–1706.

José João Sumbana_Phenotypic and Molecular Characterization of Extraintestinal 191 Pathogenic *Escherichia coli* and other Gram-negative invasive bacteria in Mozambique_Doctorate Thesis of PhD School in Biomolecular and Biotechnological Sciences, University of Sassari

APPENDICES

APPENDIX 1

Table 1. Function and Accession numbers of Virulence associated genes of *E. coli* searched on Geneious R11 tool.

| Gene | Protein Function | Accession number/NCBI |
|----------------------------|---|-----------------------|
| <i>Crl</i> | Enable biofilm formation and promote pathogenicity | X67207.1 |
| <i>cvaC</i> | Colicin V | JN704082.1 |
| <i>F1C fimbriae (focA)</i> | Adhesin | AF298200.1 |
| <i>fimH</i> | Adhesin | JX847135.1 |
| <i>Usp</i> | Flagellin variant | AB027193.1 |
| <i>fyuA</i> | Yersiniabactin | KP657549.1 |
| <i>hlyD</i> | Hemolysin | Y13891.1 |
| <i>ibeA</i> | Cell invasion into the host tissues | AY248744.1 |
| <i>iucC</i> | Aerobactin synthase | MK941173.1 |
| <i>iutA</i> | Aerobactin receptor | JX466848.1 |
| <i>K1</i> | Capsule (protectins) | AY779018.1 |
| <i>KpsM</i> | The protection factor against phagocytosis and the spreading factor | M57382.1 |
| <i>malX</i> | Maltose and glucose-specific PTS transporter subunit IICB | MH753045.1 |
| <i>ompT</i> | Enable intracellular survival, evasion from the body's defense. | HM210637.1 |
| <i>papA</i> | Stimulate the production of cytokines by T lymphocytes, colonization factor in extraintestinal infections | NC_011750.1 |
| <i>papC</i> | Stimulate the production of cytokines by T lymphocytes, colonization factor in extraintestinal infections | JX485631.1 |
| <i>papG</i> | Stimulate the production of cytokines by T lymphocytes, colonization factor in extraintestinal infections | AF237474.1 |
| <i>sitA</i> | Transportation of Fe, Mn | KP657545.1 |
| <i>traT</i> | Inhibition of the classical pathway of complement activity | KY020407.1 |

Abbreviation: NCBI, National Center for Biotechnology Information.

APPENDIX 2

Table 2. Study of pathogenicity phylogenetic classification, and virulence genes in 29 ExPEC strains (25 isolated in HCM and 4 isolated in other Hospitals).

| Isolate | ST | <i>fimH</i> | <i>papA</i> | <i>papC</i> | <i>papG</i> | <i>sfaA</i> | <i>sfaS</i> | <i>FIC</i> | <i>iss</i> | <i>traT</i> | <i>cvaC</i> | <i>ompT</i> | <i>KpsM</i> | <i>iha</i> | <i>ireA</i> | <i>iroN</i> | <i>iucC</i> | <i>iutA</i> | <i>sitA</i> | <i>fyuA</i> | <i>vat</i> | <i>sat</i> | <i>hlyD</i> | <i>maxL</i> | <i>usp</i> | Total |
|--------------|-----------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|------------|------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|-------------|------------|------------|-------------|-------------|------------|------------|
| SS21P | ST1177 | + | + | - | - | - | - | - | + | + | - | - | + | + | - | - | - | + | + | + | - | - | - | - | - | 10 |
| SS145* | ST12 | + | + | + | - | - | - | + | + | + | - | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | - | + | + | + | 19 |
| SS140* | ST127 | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | - | + | + | - | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | 20 |
| SS46P | ST131 | - | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | - | + | - | - | - | + | + | - | - | + | - | - | - | 6 |
| SS50 | ST131 | + | + | - | - | - | - | - | + | + | - | - | + | + | - | - | + | + | + | + | - | + | - | + | + | 13 |
| SS45A | ST131 | + | + | - | - | - | - | - | + | + | - | - | + | + | - | - | - | + | + | - | + | + | - | - | - | 10 |
| SS37P | ST131 | + | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | + | + | - | - | + | + | + | + | - | + | - | + | + | 12 |
| SS67 | ST131 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 |
| SS137* | ST131 | + | + | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | + | + | + | + | - | + | + | + | + | + | - | + | - | + | + | 15 |
| SS48C | ST131 | + | + | + | - | - | - | - | + | + | - | + | + | - | - | - | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | + | + | 14 |
| SS127A* | ST156 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 0 |
| SS53B | ST361 | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | 2 |
| SS101 | ST38 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 |
| SS101A | ST38 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | - | - | 3 |
| SS116 | ST394 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 |
| SS117 | ST394 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 0 |
| SS100 | ST405 | + | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | + | + | - | - | + | + | - | + | - | + | - | + | - | 10 |
| SS34P | ST410 | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 |
| SS13P | ST410 | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 |
| SS26 | ST410 | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 |
| SS30 | ST410 | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 |
| SS49 | ST410 | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 |
| SSJ6 | ST410 | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 |
| SS39 | ST457 | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 |
| SS38A | ST59 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | 2 |
| SS13 | ST617 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 2 |
| SS106 | ST62 | + | + | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | - | + | + | - | - | + | + | + | - | - | + | - | - | - | 9 |
| SS 4P | ST648 | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | 1 |
| SS61 | ST69 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | - | - | + | + | + | - | - | + | - | - | - | + | - | - | 6 |
| Total | 29 | 19 | 11 | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 11 | 12 | 1 | 3 | 11 | 12 | 2 | 4 | 8 | 11 | 12 | 9 | 3 | 10 | 4 | 7 | 6 | 164 |

Abbreviations: ST, sequence type; * Isolates from other hospitals (HGM, HJM and HPQ); -, negative; + positive.

APPENDIX 3

Table 3. Study of pathogenicity phylogenetic classification, and virulence genes in 29 ExPEC strains (25 isolates in HCM and 4 isolates in other Hospitals).

| Isolate | ST | ORF3 | ORF3 | Aar | Air | aatA | agg3B | agg3C | agg3D | agg5A | aggR | Aap | astA | eatA | eilA | capU | cnf1 | Cma | mchB | mchC | mchF | mcmA | nfaE | senB | gad | ipfA | pic | crl | Total |
|--------------|-----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|-----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|----------|-----------|-----------|----------|-----------|------------|
| SS21P | ST1177 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | + | - | - | - | + | 4 |
| SS145* | ST12 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | + | + | + | + | - | - | + | - | - | + | 7 |
| SS140* | ST127 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | - | + | + | 4 | |
| SS46P | ST131 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | + | - | - | - | 2 |
| SS50 | ST131 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | + | - | - | + | 3 |
| SS45A | ST131 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | + | - | - | + | 4 |
| SS37P | ST131 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | - | + | 2 |
| SS67 | ST131 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | - | 1 |
| SS137* | ST131 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | + | - | - | - | + | - | - | + | 4 |
| SS48C | ST131 | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | + | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | + | 14 |
| SS127A* | ST156 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | + | - | + | 3 |
| SS53B | ST361 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | + | 2 |
| SS101 | ST38 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | - | - | + | 4 |
| SS101A | ST38 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | 1 |
| SS116 | ST394 | - | - | - | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | + | - | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | + | - | - | 6 |
| SS117 | ST394 | - | - | - | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | + | + | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | + | - | - | 7 |
| SS100 | ST405 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | + | 3 |
| SS34P | ST410 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | 1 |
| SS13P | ST410 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | + | 2 |
| SS26 | ST410 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | + | - | + | 3 |
| SS30 | ST410 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | + | - | - | 2 |
| SS49 | ST410 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | + | - | - | 2 |
| SS6 | ST410 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | + | 2 |
| SS39 | ST457 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | + | 3 |
| SS38A | ST59 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | - | - | 2 |
| SS13 | ST617 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | - | - | + | 2 |
| SS106 | ST62 | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | + | + | - | - | 5 |
| SS14P | ST648 | - | - | - | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | + | + | - | 5 |
| SS61 | ST69 | - | - | - | + | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | - | + | + | + | - | 6 |
| Total | 29 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 5 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 3 | 3 | 1 | 10 | 2 | 3 | 1 | 1 | 1 | 2 | 2 | 2 | 8 | 19 | 13 | 1 | 20 | 106 |

Abbreviations: ST, sequence type; * Isolates from other hospitals (HGM, HJM and HPQ); -, negative; + positive.

APPENDIX 4

Table 4. Plasmid characterization and epidemiological relationship between the ExPEC isolates (25 isolates in HCM and 4 isolates in Other Hospitals).

| Isolate | Hospital | Department | Source | ST | ESBL/AmpC/Carb | Other ESBL | Plasmid replicon | pMLST IncF RST or A/C2 |
|---------|----------|------------|--------|--------|----------------|------------------------|------------------------------------|------------------------|
| SS13 | HCM | Pediatric | Blood | ST617 | CTX-M-15 | OXA-1 | FIA, FIB, FII, I1, I2, Q1, X4 | [F31:A4:B1] |
| SS61 | HCM | Pediatric | Blood | ST69 | CTX-M-15 | OXA-1 | Col, FIB, FII, H11B, I1, Q1 | - |
| SS46P | HCM | Surgery | Pus | ST131 | CTX-M-15 | TEM-1B | Col, FIA, FIB, FII | [F1:A2:B20] |
| SS37P | HCM | Pediatric | Pus | ST131 | CTX-M-15 | TEM-1B | Col, FIA, FIB, FII | [F1:A2:B20] |
| SS30 | HCM | Pediatric | Blood | ST410 | CTX-M-15 | TEM-1B/OXA-1 | Col, FIA, FIB, FII, Q1, p0111 | [F1:A1:B49] |
| SS137* | HGM | Pediatric | Blood | ST131 | CTX-M-15 | TEM-1B/OXA-1 | FIA, FIB, FII, I1, X1 | [F36:A6:B1] |
| SS45A | HCM | Medicine | Blood | ST131 | CTX-M-15 | TEM-1B/OXA-1 | Col, FIA, FIB, FII, I1 | [F1:A2:B20] |
| SS53B | HCM | Pediatric | Blood | ST361 | CTX-M-15/SCO-1 | TEM-63,-133 | A/C2 | 3 (1-2-2-2) |
| SS26 | HCM | NA | Blood | ST410 | CTX-M-15/CMY2 | TEM-1B/OXA-1 | Col, FIA, FIB, FII, Q1, p0111 | [F1:A1:B49] |
| SS49 | HCM | Pediatric | Blood | ST410 | CTX-M-15/CMY2 | TEM-1B/OXA-1 | Col, FIA, FIB, FII, Q1, p0111 | [F1:A1:B49] |
| SS6 | HCM | Pediatric | Blood | ST410 | CTX-M-15/CMY2 | TEM-1B/OXA-1 | Col, FIA, FIB, FII, Q1, p0111 | [F1:A1:B49] |
| SS13P | HCM | Surgery | Pus | ST410 | CTX-M-15/CMY2 | TEM-1B/OXA-1 | Col, FIA, FIB, FII, Q1, p0111 | [F1:A1:B49] |
| SS100 | HCM | Medicine | Blood | ST405 | CTX-M-15/NDM-5 | TEM-1B | Col, FIA, FIB, FII, I1, I2, Q1, X4 | [F1:A1:B49] |
| SS34P | HCM | Surgery | Pus | ST410 | CMY2 | TEM-1B/OXA-1 | Col, FIA, FIB, FII, Q1, p0111 | [F1:A1:B49] |
| SS39 | HCM | Pediatric | Blood | ST457 | CTX-M-27 | - | FIB, FII | [F2:A-B10] |
| SS50 | HCM | Pediatric | Blood | ST131 | CTX-M-27 | TEM-1B | Col, FIA, FIB, FII | [F1:A2:B20] |
| SS101 | HCM | Medicine | Blood | ST38 | CTX-M-27 | TEM-1B | Col, FIB, FII, Y | [F2:A-B10] |
| SS101A | HCM | Medicine | Blood | ST38 | CTX-M-27 | TEM-1B | FIB, FII, Y | [F2:A-B10] |
| SS127A* | HPQ | Pediatric | Blood | ST156 | - | TEM-141,-206,-214,-216 | Col, FIB, FII, Q1 | [F-A-B28] |
| SS48C | HCM | Pediatric | Blood | ST131 | - | TEM-1B | FIB, FII, Q1, | [F1:A-B63] |
| SS38A | HCM | NA | Blood | ST59 | - | TEM-1B | Col, FIB, FII, Q1 | [F95:A-B10] |
| SS140* | HGM | Pediatric | Blood | SS127 | - | TEM-1B | Q1 | - |
| SS145* | HJM | Pediatric | Blood | ST12 | - | TEM-1B | FIA, FIB, FII, Q1 | [F1:A1:B20] |
| SS106 | HCM | Medicine | Blood | ST62 | - | TEM-1B | Col, FIB, FII | [F29:A-B10] |
| SS117 | HCM | NA | Blood | ST394 | - | TEM-1B | FII | [F11:A-B-] |
| SS67 | HCM | Pediatric | Blood | ST131 | - | TEM-1B | FIB, Q1 | [F-A-B63] |
| SS21P | HCM | Medicine | Pus | ST1177 | - | TEM-1B | Col, FIB, FII, I1 | [F29:A-B10] |
| SS14P | HCM | Medicine | Pus | ST648 | - | - | Col3M | [F-A-B-] |
| SS116 | HCM | NA | Blood | ST394 | - | - | FII | [F11:A-B-] |

Abbreviations: ST, sequence type; * Isolates from other hospitals (HGM, HJM and HPQ); NA, not available; ESBL, extended-spectrum β -lactamases; AmpC, Plasmid mediated β -lactamases; Carb, carbapenemase -, negative; IncF RST, replicon sequence type.